

ISRAEL IS THE MESSIAH

Truth Hidden in the Gospels Revealed

Expression

ISRAEL IS THE MESSIAH

Truth Hidden in the Gospels Revealed

Daniel Paul K.

Expression



English Language
Israel is the Messiah

Reference

by Daniel Paul K.

All Rights Reserved

First Published July 2016

©Author

Cover Design: DC Design Studio

Published by

Daniel Paul K.

Kuroor Puthenpurakkal

Swathi Nagar

Ollur P. O. 680 306

Tiruchur Dist.

Kerala, India

e-mail: daniel.benzion@gmail.com

Self Published with support of Expressions.

A self publishing service of D C Books Group, Kottayam, INDIA.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, or transmitted in any form or by any means, without prior written permission of the publisher.

This book is written based on Malayalam Bible published by Bible society of India, 20 Mahatma Gandhi Road, Bangalore.

Quotations that suit to Malayalam translations are taken from various English Bibles.

I have replaced "Lord" with Yahovah as in the Malayalam Bible.

D C Books, Group makes no representations, warranties or assurances as to any information in this book and have no responsibility for their content, accuracy or completeness and shall not be liable for any damages or injury arising from that content, accuracy or completeness.

288 p., 21 cm

ISBN 978-93-84786-85-4

Printed in India

at D C Press, Kottayam, INDIA.

₹ 350.00

Dedication

This book is humbly and gratefully dedicated to Max I Dimont, author of “Jews, God, and History,” who changed the course of my belief, thinking, and literally, my life. I will be forever grateful for the books he gave to me with his autograph and his beautiful photo. To Vladimir Jabotinsky who played a very important role in the formation of Jewish state Israel in the promised land and preached self-defense to Jews long before there was a state to defend. To Dr. Shimon Bakon, editor of the Jewish Bible Quarterly, who patiently heard my views and encouraged me. To Daniel Gwertzman, Program coordinator of AMI, Jerusalem, who kindly provided me some precious books about Jews. To Emanuel Seri, who was vice-consul at consulate of Israel, Mumbai who provided me books on Zionism, Holocaust, and Jewish values. I appreciate the kindness he showed to me by recognizing me as a friend of Israel. To Al Schwimmer and so many other volunteers who chose to fight for Israel on moral courage no matter the cost and built the Israeli Air Force. And to all Jews who returned to the barren Palestine to restore Israel, to all Jews who sacrificed their life for Israel and to all Jews who today continue to sacrifice their life to protect the Jewish state Israel.

FOREWORD

When I say about Jesus and gospels, Jews may think that I am a missionary trying to convert Jews as Christians. Believe me, I have no such hidden agenda. May I tell you an astonishing truth, Jesus never wanted to convert Jews to Christianity. What Jesus wanted was Jews should remain as Jews worshipping the only living God Yahovah to the end enduring all the sufferings and persecutions. Jesus told the Jews, "Those who endure to the end will be saved." Mt.24:13.

Rabbis say that the suffering servant in the bible is Israel. Jesus says this suffering servant is the Messiah. Rabbis and Jesus are saying the same truth that Israel the suffering servant of Yahovah is the Messiah. If you cannot believe this, Jesus asks, "How foolish you are, and how slow to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Did not the Messiah have to suffer these things and then enter his glory?" Luke.24:25-26.

In the book of Daniel, son of man represents Israel. About the same son of man, Jesus said, "Everything that has been written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished." Luke.18:31. "And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures about the son of man." Luke24:27. Unfortunately, Luke didn't say what are all the things said in all the scriptures about the son of man. We have to find out all those things ourselves from the scriptures. My book is a journey through the scriptures to find out what are all the things prophesied about the son of man and my book is a journey through the history of the world to find out how all those prophecies about the son of man in the scriptures are accomplished.

Please read my book carefully from the beginning to the end with an open mind and without any prejudice.

Daniel Paul K.

Steal my land
Burn my flag
Boycott my products
Create lies about me
Try to exterminate me
Try to rewrite history
Deny my right to pray
On my own temple mount
But I am here to stay

I am Israel

I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener.
Before Abraham was born, I am
I will not die but live, and will declare the works of
Yahovah. Yahovah has chastened me severely,
But he has not given me over to death.

I am Israel

“If the statistics are right, the Jews constitute but one-quarter of one percent of the human race. It suggests a nebulous puff of star-dust lost in the blaze of the Milky Way. Properly, the Jew ought hardly to be heard of, but he is heard of, has always been heard of. He is as prominent on the planet as any other people, and his importance is extravagantly out of proportion to the smallness of his bulk.

His contributions to the world’s list of great names in literature, science, art, music, finance, medicine and abstruse learning are also very out of proportion to the weakness of his numbers. He has made a marvelous fight in this world in all ages; and has done it with his hands tied behind him. He could be vain of himself and be excused for it. The Egyptians, the Babylonians and the Persians rose, filled the planet with sound and splendor, then faded to dream-stuff and passed away; the Greeks and Romans followed and made a vast noise, and they were gone; other people have sprung up and held their torch high for a time but it burned out, and they sit in twilight now, and have vanished.

The Jew saw them all, survived them all, and is now what he always was, exhibiting no decadence, no infirmities, of age, no weakening of his parts, no slowing of his energies, no dulling of his alert but aggressive mind. All things are mortal but the Jews; all other forces pass, but he remains. What is the secret of his immortality?”

Mark Twain



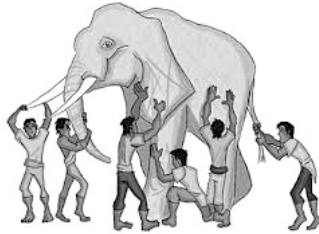
"Israel was not created in order to disappear—Israel will endure and flourish. It is the child of hope and home of the brave. It can neither be broken by adversity nor demoralized by success. It carries the shield of democracy and it honors the sword of freedom."

(Speech to Zionists of America Convention, August 26, 1960)

John Kennedy (1960-1963)

Introduction

By Anne McLeod



God and we.

Daniel Paul K has written a fascinating thesis - one that Jews, Gentiles and Israel should consider. Examining the Prophecies written in the Hebrew Bible, and examining the words of the Gospels, he finds that Y'shua's words have been misunderstood, as Y'shua himself predicted. Is Daniel right? How can we know if we don't examine his words, and compare them diligently with the prophets and with history? Why are we all so dull of hearing, so dim of sight - so slow to believe all that the prophets have written? How are we so easily fooled, led about by the nose?

I have been convinced for some time that there are three great examples of lashon hara. The second worst I think is against the one I call Y'shua. His greatest accusers have been those who claim to love him, and yet they not only do not listen to what he says, nor do they consider his words in the light of his context - observant 1st century Judaism. His second accusers are today's anti missionaries, who are fighting, ironically, against his first false accusers, but then go further and issue their own false accusations. His third false accusers are also fighting against his first and his second false accusers. These are the unbelievers and atheists, who despise the truth of his message - which is simply to return to the True Elevated One of Israel, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, return to His revealed righteousness, return to his pure and simple revealed Word, abandon our self-importance. (The third worst lashon hara of history, I think, is the pack of lies told

about the Land of Israel. And the worst lashon hara of history is the pack of lies told against YHWH himself, our Creator, our Redeemer, our Father) The basic concept of Lashon Hara, the evil tongue, and bearing false witness, is either twisting the truth or bearing witness to what we do not know first hand.

This is a time of great importance to each one of us, because these are the times we have been privileged to live in. We are alive at this moment. Now while we are alive, we are challenged to live, and listen, in wisdom, in love, and in truth. Daniel Paul K challenges us to rethink our personal beliefs and our mission. His challenge is to Jews, to Christians, and yes, to Muslims, to reconsider our role as defined by the Bible - our own holy books - and to recognize the challenge of the parables - those stories that should lead us into examinations of our own lives; those stories that present abstract truth in concrete terms, making us sit up and pay attention to what we have been overlooking or dismissing.

When Yosef, the favoured son of the elderly Yacov, revealed himself, Pharaoh's viceroy, to his brothers, he freely forgave their old murderous and mercenary intentions, and as he sent them to bring his father (and theirs) to live in Egypt, so Yosef could provide for the needs of the entire family, he gave the departing brothers one piece of warning. "Do not quarrel on the way!" This is advice that the twelve tribes of Israel (addressed to US) need to heed today. Catholicism has been nearly monolithic in its adherence to its supreme leader. But Protestantism has continually divided and subdivided itself into denominations, sects, cults, and schisms, dividing rather than multiplying. We have our math backwards, and we are even looking through the wrong end of the telescope. We are trying to fall up, and soar down. Rather than eyeing each other in our own family with jaundiced and suspicious eyes, we need to be building bridges of love, kindness, trust, humility, and gentleness. We need to speak honestly and listen lovingly.

While it is true that those people that we see in our daily news stories are living in grievous error, can we be absolutely certain that our lives don't show errors too? Have we not all been deceived to one extent or another at one time or another? Can we hope or think to hate people into love? Will criticism and condemnation make a

stranger or a perceived enemy turn his life to wisdom? And what was the real work of Y'shua? Is it only Y'shua as a victim that we perceive and follow, or is it not Y'shua the one who was, taught, and exemplified love who truly brings us back to our Father in love and repentance? Is He not calling to us . . . and to them?

Even after reading, comparing to Scripture, and praying, we might not agree with every thought that Daniel shares, but I think we cannot come away from this work untouched ourselves, and we may actually be led to open the windows of our mind and spirit just a little bit wider to understand and reach those (other) people whom YHVVH loves and seeks.

Daniel comes from India, the land of the story of the Blind Men and the Elephant. He fully understands my favorite non-Biblical parable. How easily we perceive one part of the elephant, and with great certainty and vigor quarrel about the things that we have not seen or experienced, accusing each of the others of lying about their perceptions. Can we not lay aside our suppositions, conjectures, doctrines and traditions and consider that other people may have something special and new (to us) to add to our understanding? If we can, we now have the opportunity to see the whole elephant in more of his real splendor and power and goodness. And rather than quarreling bitterly on the way, we can possibly reconcile with some of our long lost brethren, and even grow closer to the brethren we see close at hand every day.



Anne McLeod with husband Stephen McLeod

Contents

1. Is it logical to think God didn't send someone to warn the Jews before He scattered the Jews all over the earth?	21
2. Jesus came not to bring peace, but a sword.....	23
3. Jesus said he is not the expected messiah	26
4. How to fulfill the Law?	28
5. How Jesus told the Jews that they are going to be scattered all over the earth?	34
6. Strike the shepherd means strike Israel	37
7. Israel is the tree	39
8. Israel is the vine.....	40
9. Israel is the son of man	42
10. Israel-The Son of Man - is going to be handed over to the gentiles	46
11. Israel-The Son of Man- will be mocked, insulted and spit upon.....	48
12. They will put Israel- the son of man - to death	50
13. What will be the sign that destruction of temple and Israel is going to take place?.....	51
14. Destruction of Jerusalem in the prophecies of other prophets:.....	52
15. "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of Israel-the Son of Man"	53
16. "Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves"	55
17. And the third day Israel - the son of man -will rise again.....	59
18. First Israel - the son of man - must suffer many things and be rejected	62

19. The apostles were sent not to sow the seeds of the kingdom of God but to reap the harvest.....	63
20. Many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Christ, ‘and the time has drawn near and will deceive many’.....	65
21. The task entrusted to apostles was first to gather the weeds in bundles. How did they do it?	70
22. The lord God Yahovah is testing you.....	74
23. God destroyed Judah not because Jews rejected Jesus but because some of the Jews believed Jesus is son of God.....	77
24. Jesus wanted the Jews to remember always they are the pieces of Broken Israel	81
25. “I have finished my work, I gave them the words you gave me.”.....	84
26. Go and learn what this means “I desire mercy and not sacrifice”	87
27. Was Jesus a Bad communicator?	90
28. Any male who is not circumcised shall be cut off from my people; he has broken my covenant.....	93
29. I have come in my Father’s name and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him.....	96
30. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran	99
31. They have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths	101
32. They try to make my people forget my name as their fathers forgot my name for Baal.....	103
33. Christians are stealing the words of Yahovah from Jewish Bible.....	105
34. One cannot serve Father and Son at the same time.....	108
35. Christians who ate the bread of Jews have lifted up their heels against Jews.....	112
36. Christians are the proud who dig pits for Israel	117
37. Christians tried to topple Israel from his lofty place to claim Christians are the New Israel.....	120

38. Israel is the suffering servant of Yahovah	124
39. God has not rejected Israel and God will never reject Israel.....	129
40. The conversation of Israel and God Yahovah	135
41. Israel replaced sacrifices with prayers	145
42. Thy kingdom come.....	151
43. When the kingdom of God would come?	156
44. Some people even said God is dead	159
45. Every Jew will agree on one thing that “the Messiah never came”	161
46. The son of Man has nowhere to lay his head	164
47. Zionism	165
48. The Real Gospel in the Bible	168
49. The famous Dreyfus case provided a Captain for Zionism	172
50. Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness.....	174
51. “Get out of your country, from your kindred, and from your father’s house,to a land that I will show you.” (Gen.12:1)	176
52. There comes the greatest question, Where to follow Jesus?	179
53. “Will the Messiah come out of Galilee?” John 7:41	180
54. “Balfour declaration”	183
55. Parable of marriage feast.....	186
56. “The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness, when I went to give him rest.” Jer. 31:2.....	191
57. “He who has no sword, let him sell his garments and buy one”	196
58. “You have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed, so let your name be Israel.” Gen.32:28.	199
59. Not savior but salvation came	204
60. The virgin birth	207

61. “Come let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more”	210
62. Prophecy of Daniel about 1335 days fulfilled.....	215
63. Son of man; Can these bones live?.....	218
64. Hidden truth in Quran.....	222
65. Why can't we allow Jews to live peacefully in the small piece of Land, God promised to Israel?	229
66. “All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; they shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.” Ps. 6:11.....	234
67. “Israel kingdom” is the son of David	240
68. Israel is The Branch.....	241
69. I will forgive their iniquity and will remember their sins no more	243
70. Judah became his sanctuary	248
71. I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.....	250
72. God will give shepherds and not one single shepherd "King Messiah"	252
73. “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah”	257
74. Israel is the messiah	260
75. “The Israel” rejected by the whole world will become the chief cornerstone	266
76. What will happen to those who are not Jews?	268
77. Christian religion became the wall protecting Judaism	271
78. Jesus asks you “who do you say that I am?”	274
79. Was St. Paul alone responsible for all the teachings of Christianity?.....	282
80. Come, let us return to the only one living God Yahovah....	284

Chapter 1

Is it logical to think God didn't send someone to warn the Jews before He scattered the Jews all over the earth?

“Before God sends a new illness to the Jews, He has already provided the cure” goes a Jewish saying. God sent Moses the greatest of all prophets to liberate Jews from the servitude of Egypt. God sent Amos and Hosea to warn the Jews some sixty years before the destruction of the Northern kingdom of Israel in 722 BC and the exile of its people into various countries. God sent Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel to warn the Jews before the destruction of Judah the southern kingdom of Israel in 586 BC and the exportation of its people to Babylon. Judah was re-created around 500 BC but again it was destroyed in 70 AD. Is it logical to think that God failed to send someone to warn the Jews before destroying Judah in 70 AD and scattering Jews all over the earth? Here comes the importance of Jesus. Like Amos and Hosea, we hear the voice of Jesus some seventy years before the destruction of Judah, Jerusalem temple and scattering Jews all over earth. Was it a pure coincidence? Was not Jesus entrusted an important mission in the wonderful history of Jews?

The first 39 chapters of Isaiah speak about the judgment upon Israel and other sinful nations. The final 27 chapters declare hope and restoration of Israel. Jeremiah proclaims coming catastrophe but with the proclamation God's gracious promise of hope and restoration. Ezekiel says just as surely as judgment has come, blessing will also come; God's people will be re-gathered and restored. Daniel clearly says the God who directs the forces of history has not deserted his people. They must continue to trust in him, because his promise of preservation and restoration will surely take place.

All the prophets predicted that Israel will be destroyed and Jews will be scattered among the gentiles and after a certain period Israel

will be restored. But they had not said when it will happen. It was Jesus who was entrusted with the difficult task of warning Jews that all the prophecies about the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews among all the gentile nations are going to be fulfilled. Instead of plainly saying all the prophecies about Israel is going to be fulfilled, Jesus said it in the language of a prophet "Everything that is written by the prophets about the Son of Man is going to be fulfilled." Luke 18:32. And in plain language, Jesus said to the Jews "When you see Jerusalem is surrounded by armies then recognize that her desolation is near. There will be great distress upon the land and wrath to this people. They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. These are days of vengeance, so that all things which are written will be fulfilled." Luk.21:20, 23, 24, 22. Like all other prophets, Jesus also predicted the restoration of Israel.

Jeremiah says about a prophet, "From early times the prophets who preceded you and me have prophesied war, disaster and plague against many countries and great kingdoms. But the prophet who prophesies peace will be recognized as one truly sent by Yahovah only if his prediction comes true." Jer.28:8-9. What does it mean? The role of a prophet is to warn war, disaster, and destruction. Jesus also said: "Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword." Mt.10:34. Jesus came to warn the Jews that their kingdom and temple are going to be destroyed and they are going to be scattered all over the earth and all the curses in the law are going to be fulfilled upon them. By preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God Jesus predicted the restoration of Israel also.

Chapter 2

Jesus came not to bring peace, but a sword

Jesus went into the synagogue on one Sabbath day and stood up to read. And he was given the book of the prophet Isaiah. Jesus opened the book, he found the place where it was written “The spirit of Yehovah is upon me, because the Lord has anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God.” Isa. 61:1-2. Jesus read that portion and told the Jews, “Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing.” Lk.4:21. By this act, Jesus claimed God’s spirit is upon him.

Jesus told to the Jews he has come to proclaim two things:

- (1) To proclaim good tidings.
- (2) To proclaim the day of vengeance of God.

What were the good tidings Jesus preached?

Jesus preached the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.

Then what is the day of vengeance of God?

By proclaiming the day of vengeance of God, Jesus said, “execution of the vengeance of the covenant” foretold in Levi.26:25 is going to take place. Remember, about his mission, Jesus said, “I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.” Mt.10:34. The sword Jesus mentioned is “the Sword” Moses and other prophets foretold in the scriptures. Let us see what is written about the sword in the scriptures:

“I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities; and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.” Levi.26:25. “I will turn your cities into ruins and lay waste your sanctuaries, and I will take no delight in the

pleasing aroma of your offerings. I will lay waste the land, so that your enemies who live there will be appalled. I will scatter you among the nations and will draw out my sword and pursue you. Your land will be laid waste, and your cities will lie in ruins. Then the land will enjoy its Sabbath years all the time that it lies desolate and when you are in the country of your enemies; then the land will rest and enjoy its Sabbaths. All the time that it lies desolate, the land will have the rest it did not have during the Sabbaths you lived in it.” Levi: 26:31-35.

“The sword is appointed to be polished, to be grasped with the hand; it is sharpened and polished, made ready for the hand of the slayer. Cry out and wail son of man, for it is against my people; it is against all the princes of Israel. They are thrown to the sword along with my people.” Ezek. 21; 10, 12.

“I will send a sword after them until I have consumed them.” Jer. 24:10. “I will send on them the sword, the famine, and with pestilence, and will make them like rotten figs that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. I will deliver them to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth-to be a curse, astonishment, a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them.” Jer.29:17-18.

“Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who is my companion” declares Yahovah. “Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered, and I will turn my hand against the little ones. In the whole land,” declares Yahovah, “two-thirds will be struck down and perish; yet one-third will be left in it. This third I will bring into the fire; I will refine them like silver and test them like gold. They will call on my name and I will answer them; I will say, ‘They are my people,’ and they will say, Yahovah is our God.” Zech.13:7-9.

What can we understand from the above prophecies about “Sword?” Scripture says God will punish Israel as well as all other nations for their sins. Yahovah the God of Israel says to Israel, “You only have I chosen of all the families of the earth; therefore, I will punish you for all your sins.” Amos 3:2. God will punish other nations also for their sins. Yahovah says, “For take note, I am already beginning to bring disaster on the city—Jerusalem—that I call my own. So how can you possibly avoid being punished? You will not go unpunished! For I am proclaiming war against all who live on the earth. I, Yahovah

who rules over all, affirm it. 'The sounds of battle will resound to the ends of the earth. For Yahovah will bring charges against the nations. Yahovah will pass judgment on all humankind and will hand the wicked over to be killed in war.' Yahovah so affirms it." Jer.25:29, 31. Jesus came not to bring peace but the "sword" prophesied by all other prophets. What will be the result of bringing the sword? "All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword." Amos.9:8-10

Expression

Chapter 3

Jesus said he is not the expected messiah

When Jesus came the Jews were suffering under the rule of Rome. They devoutly believed that, as Moses had delivered their fathers from Egyptian bondage by miraculous wonders, a Messiah would deliver the Jewish people from Roman rule by even greater miracles of power and marvels of racial triumph. They almost completely believed that it is the right time for their messiah to come and deliver them from the Roman domination. Hearing the preaching of Jesus and seeing the miracles he did, the Jews flocked around Jesus expecting he is the messiah. Jews expected that Jesus would defeat the Roman oppressors and would establish independent great Jewish Kingdom and would bring messianic age. Lk.24:21 says, “We were hoping that it was he who was going to redeem Israel.”

But do you know what happened? By declaring that he has not come to bring peace but a sword to execute the vengeance of the covenant, Jesus said to the Jews, he is not the expected messiah who is supposed to bring peace to Jews. Not only that; Jesus told the Jews that they should not believe in any individual who may come claiming he is the Messiah. Jesus warned the Jews, “Take heed that no one deceives you, For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Messiah and the time has drawn near and will deceive you, therefore, do not believe them, do not go after them. If anyone says to you, ‘look, here is the Messiah or there do not believe it. See I have told you beforehand, therefore if they say to you Messiah is in the desert, do not go out, or look, Messiah is in the inner rooms do not believe it.” Mt.24:4-5, 23-26. When Jesus asked his apostles who do you say that I am?” Simon Peter replied, “You are the Messiah.” Mk.8:29. Then Jesus strictly charged them, “You shall tell no one that he was

Jesus the Christ.” Mt.16:20. And nowhere in the NT it is stated that Jesus revoked his command.

In other words, Jesus said he is not the messiah and no other individual will come as messiah. Moses also had said to the Jews, “At midday you will grope about like a blind man in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day you will be oppressed and robbed, with no one to rescue you.” Deut.28:29. The Jews failed to understand Jesus and began to suspect that Jesus is a false prophet and he is teaching against the prophecies of the prophets and against the Jewish belief that a Messiah would come to save them. Perceiving the suspicion of Jews, Jesus very clearly said, “Do not think that I came to destroy the law or the prophets, I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.” Mt.5:17-18.

Chapter 4

How to fulfill the Law?

What does it mean, “Fulfill the law?” Jesus didn’t say, “I have come to fully fill the law” as the law is lacking something or as it is incomplete. Nobody is allowed to add to the law or remove from it. Moses said, “You shall not add to the word, which I command you, nor take anything from it, that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you.” The Law given to Jews by God through Moses has three parts. Or we can divide the law into three parts. (i) The blessings (ii) The curses (iii) Again blessings after the fulfillment of the curses.

Part I. The blessings: Deut.28:1-14. Lev.26:3-13.

Moses said to the Jews, “Now it shall come to pass, if you diligently obey the voice of Yahovah the Lord your God, to observe carefully all his commandments which I command you today that Lord your God Yahovah will set you high above all the Nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you because you obey the voice of the Lord your God Yahovah:

“Blessed shall you be in the city, and blessed shall you be in the country, blessed shall be fruit of your body, the produce of your ground and the increase of herds, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks. Blessed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl. Blessed shall you be when you come in, and blessed shall you be when you go out. Yahovah will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face, they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways. Yahovah will command the blessing on you in your store houses and in all to which you set your hand, and he will bless you in the land which your Lord God giving you. Yahovah will establish you as a holy people to himself,

just as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God Yahovah and walk in his ways. Then all peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the Lord Yahovah, and they shall be afraid of you.”

“And Yahovah will grant you plenty of goods, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground, in the land of which the Lord God Yahovah swore to your fathers to give you. Yahovah will open to you His Good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow. And Yahovah will make you the head and not the tail; you shall be above only, and not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the Lord your God Yahovah, which I command you today, and are careful to observe them. So you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.”

Part II. The curses .Deut.28:15-69, Lev.26:14-39.

Moses continued “But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of your God Yahovah, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you. Cursed shall be you in the city, and cursed shall you be in the country. Cursed shall be your basket and your kneading bowl. Cursed shall be the fruit of your body and produce of your land, the increase of your cattle and the offspring of your flocks. Cursed shall you be when you come in, and cursed shall you be when you go out. Yahovah shall send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke in all that you set your hand to do, until you are destroyed and until you perish quickly, because of the wickedness of your doings in which you have forsaken Yahovah.”

Yahovah will cause you to be defeated before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them and flee seven ways before them; and you shall become troublesome to all the kingdoms of the earth. Your carcasses shall be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts

of the earth, and no one shall frighten them away. You shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall save you. You shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword among all the nations where the lord will drive you. Your Sons and daughters will go into captivity. All the curses shall come upon you and pursue you and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you didn't obey the voice of your God Yahovah, to keep his commandments and his statutes, which he commanded you. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder and on your descendants forever."

"You shall serve your enemies whom Yahovah will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of all things. It shall be that just as Yahovah rejoiced over you to do you good and multiply you, so Yahovah will rejoice over you to destroy you and bring you to nothing; and you shall be plucked from off the land, which you go to possess. Then Yahovah will scatter you among all peoples, from one end of the earth to the other, and there you shall serve other gods which neither you nor your fathers have known. And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting-place; but there Yahovah will give you a trembling heart, failing eyes, and anguish of soul. Your life shall hang before you; you shall fear day and night, and have no assurance of life." Deut.28:15-66. But if your heart turns away and you do not hear, but are led astray to bow down to other gods and serve them, I declare to you today that you shall perish; you shall not live long in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess. Deut.30:17-18. "My anger will be aroused against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured. Many evils and troubles shall fall upon them." Deut.31:17. "I will bring a sword against you that will execute the vengeance of My covenant. I will scatter you among the nations and draw out a sword after you. Your land shall be desolate and your cities waste." Lev.26: 25, 33.

Part III. The Blessings after the fulfillment of curses. Deut.30:1-10. Lev.26:40-46.

“Now when all these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, your God Yahovah will bring you back from captivity, and have compassion of you, and gather you again from all the nations where your God Yahovah has scattered you. If any of you are driven out to the farthest parts under heaven, from there the Lord your God Yahovah will gather you, and from there he will bring you. Then the Lord your God Yahovah will bring you to the land, which your fathers possessed and you shall possess it. He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.”

“And the Lord your God Yahovah will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, to love the Lord your God Yahovah with all your heart and with all your soul that you may live. Also the Lord your God Yahovah will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. And you will again obey the voice of the Lord and do all his commandments, which I command you, today. The Lord your God Yahovah will make you abound in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your land for good, for Yahovah will again rejoice over you good as he rejoiced over your fathers.” Deut.30:1-10.

Yahovah continues: “But if they confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their unfaithfulness in which they were unfaithful to me, and that they also have walked contrary to me, and that I also have walked contrary to them and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if their uncircumcised hearts are humbled, and they accept their guilt- then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and My covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham I will remember; I will remember the land. The land also shall be left empty by them, and will enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them; they will accept their guilt, because they despised my judgments and because their soul abhorred my statutes. Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, nor shall I abhor them, to utterly destroy them and break my covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God. But for their sake I will remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out

of the land Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God; I am the Lord Yahovah. These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the lord made between himself and the children of Israel on Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.” Lev. 26:40-46.

Have you read carefully the three parts of the Law? Is it not so simple to understand? Prophecies of all other prophets are either the extensions or explanations of the prophecy of Moses. Now are you not able to say, what are all the things to be happened or to be done to fulfill the Law? They are (i) First the Jews will possess the land and will be blessed. (ii) Then Jews will lose their land and Jews will be scattered all over the earth among the gentiles as the fulfillment of the curses if they disobey Yahovah. (iii) While they are among the gentiles all curses in the law will come upon the Jews and after that they will be brought back to their promised land again and all the blessings in the law will come upon the Jews.

At the time Jesus came, it seems that the Jews were under the belief that the 1st and 2nd part of the law have already been fulfilled. So the Jews were eagerly awaiting to see the fulfillment of the 3rd part i.e. the blessing after the curses. Why did the Jews believe so? Because they saw their liberation under the leadership of Moses from the slavery of Egypt and their glorious period under the king David and Solomon as the fulfillment of the first part i.e. the blessing. As the fulfillment of the 2nd part, the curses, they saw the destruction of Israel (Northern Kingdom) in BC 720 and disappearance of the 10 tribes of Israel. They saw the destruction of Judah (Southern Kingdom) and Jerusalem temple in BC 586 and the Jews being taken captives to Babylon. The Jews saw all these happenings as the fulfillment of the 2nd part of the law – the curses.

It is evident from the prayer of Prophet Daniel that the Jews believed all the curses have already come up on them. Daniel says, “All Israel has transgressed your law, and has departed so as not to obey your voice, therefore, the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against him. And he has confirmed his words, which he spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us a great

disaster, for under the whole heaven such never has been done as what has been done to Jerusalem. As it is written in the laws of Moses all the curses have come upon us.” Dan.9:11-13.

As a partial fulfillment of the 3rd part of the Law the blessings, the Jews saw their return to Judah and the construction of the 2nd temple in Jerusalem around BC 520. So naturally the Jews expected that then what is in store for them is the blessing after the fulfillment of the curses. The Jews expected that it is the right time for the coming of their king messiah and the messianic age. When, the Jewish expectation of the messiah was at its highest, Jesus came with the most difficult mission in his hand. Jesus came to declare that the second and third parts of the law are going to be fulfilled upon the Jews in its full swing. In other words, the mission entrusted to Jesus was to tell the Jews that they are going to be plucked out off from their land and they are going to be scattered all over the earth to fulfill the curses of the law upon them and thereafter they will be brought back to their Promised Land and will enjoy the blessings of the law.

Chapter 5

How Jesus told the Jews that they are going to be scattered all over the earth?

Jesus didn't say straight to the Jews that Israel is going to be destroyed and they are going to be scattered all over the earth. Instead, Jesus said, the prophecy "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered" is going to be fulfilled. Jesus meant that the prophecy in Zechariah 13:7-9, "Awake O sword against my shepherd, against the man who is my companion. Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered. Then I will turn my hand against the little ones and it shall come to pass in all the land, "two thirds in it shall be cut off and die, but one third shall be left in it. I will bring the one third through the fire, will refine them as silver is refined, as test them as gold is tested" is going to be fulfilled.

Who is the shepherd? He is the companion of Yahovah, Who is the companion of Yahovah? He is Israel; rise against my companion, against my shepherd means rise against Israel. Israel is the descendants of Abraham the friend of Yahovah. See 2Chro.20:7, Isa.41:8. Remember Yahovah has promised the Jews that he will go with the Jews wherever they go and will bring back them to the Promised Land. Gen:28:15.Deut.31:8. That means Yahovah and Israel are companions. Yahovah says the Sword is appointed against his people Israel. "The sword is appointed to be polished, to be grasped with the hand; it is sharpened and polished, made ready for the hand of the slayer. Cry out and wail, son of man, for it is against my people; it is against all the princes of Israel. They are thrown to the sword along with my people." Ezek. 21; 11, 12. Ezekiel says the sword is appointed against the people of God and not against any individual.

Ezekiel also says the same thing that was spoken by Zechariah to Israel, "One third of you shall die of the pestilence, and consumed with famine in your midst, and one third shall fall by sword all around

you, and I will scatter the rest one third to all the winds, and I will draw a sword after them. Thus shall my anger be spent, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be avenged, and they shall know that I am Yahovah, have spoken it in my zeal, when I have spent my fury upon them.” Ez.5:12-13. “Moreover, I will make you a waste and a reproach among the nations that are all around you, in the sight of all who pass by. So it shall be a reproach, a taunt, a lesson, and astonishment to the nations that are all around you, when I execute judgments among you in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I, Yahovah have spoken.” Eze:5:14-15. When I scatter them among the nations and disperse them throughout the countries, then they will know that I am Yahovah. Eze.12:15. You have come to the end of your years; therefore I have made you a reproach to the nations, and a mockery to all countries. Those near and those far from you will mock you and infamous and full of tumult. Eze.22:4. I will scatter you among the nations, disperse you throughout the countries, and remove your filthiness completely from you. Eze.22:15. “You have come to the end of your years” means end of the period of that generation of Jews in the Promised Land is approaching.

See what other prophets also have said about the scattering of Jews among Gentiles. Amos, “Behold, the eyes of Yahovah are on the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from the face of the earth; yet I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob. Surely I will command and will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as grain is sifted in a sieve; Yet not the smallest grain shall fall to the ground. All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword.” Amos.9:8-10. “You only have I chosen of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your sins.” Amos 3:2. “I will scatter them also among the Gentiles, whom neither they nor their fathers have known.” Jer.9:16. “Just as you have forsaken me and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall serve aliens in a land that is not yours. I will deliver them to trouble into all the kingdoms of the earth, for their harm, to be a reproach and a byword, a taunt and a cause, in all the places where I shall drive them.” Jer.5:19,24:9. “So were they scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became food to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered.”

Eek.34:5. Hear Yahovah says, "Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away; first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and then Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and Afterwards all other nations where the Jews were scattered." Jer.50:17. Jesus, Zachariah, Ezekiel and all other prophets foretold about the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews among the gentiles.

Expression

Chapter 6

Strike the shepherd means strike Israel

When we hear “Strike the shepherd” we may think that it means to kill the leader or king. But Yahovah says about their kings and princes that they are thrown to the sword along with my people. Ezek. 21; 10, 12. So the Shepherd doesn’t mean a king or prince, the shepherd means the kingdom itself. If the king is killed what will happen? Another one can become the king and lead the people. There is no need for scattering its people. If the country is not destroyed even if they are driven out from their country they can slowly return back to their own country. But if the kingdom is destroyed what will happen to its people. Where will they go? They will scatter in other kingdoms. That is what happened to the Jews. Their kingdom was destroyed and the Jews were scattered in all other nations during the last 2000 years.

You may ask “How to know shepherd is the kingdom and not the king?” In one of his parables, Jesus said, “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son.” Mt.22:2. In another parable, Jesus said, “The kingdom of God is like a man scattering seed on the ground. Mk. 4:26. In another parable, Jesus told the kingdom of God is like a merchant looking for fine pearls. If here King is likened to the kingdom and a man is likened to the kingdom and a merchant is likened to the kingdom, we can very well understand that shepherd also is likened to the kingdom and not to the king. So we can say, “the kingdom of God is like a certain shepherd.” And “I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered,” means “Israel kingdom will be destroyed and the Jews will be scattered.” Is it not what happened to the Jews when they lost their kingdom in 70 AD? Still you may not have convinced. But see Yahovah says, “The sword is appointed to be polished, Cry

out and wail, son of man, for it is against my people.” Ezek. 21; 10, 12. The sword is appointed not against any king or against an individual like Jesus it is appointed against his people Israel. Yehovah said to Israel, “I will bring a sword upon you that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant.” All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword.” Amos. 9:8-10. We can understand that “Awake O sword against my shepherd” meant “Awake O sword against Israel.” By saying the prophecy “I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered” is going to be fulfilled, Jesus meant Israel is going to be destroyed and Jews are going to be scattered and what happened in the history of Jews also is that.

Chapter 7

Israel is the tree

If you cannot grasp the idea that ‘Strike the shepherd’, and ‘the sheep will be scattered’ means the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews, we can explain it in another way. Do you know that one of the names, God used to call Israel is “Green Olive Tree?” Jeremiah says to Israel, “Yahovah called your name, green Olive tree, lovely and of good fruit. With the noise of a great tumult he has kindled fire on it and its branches are broken.” Jer.11:16. The tree in the book of Daniel also is Israel. Daniel also says the same thing Jeremiah said. “Cut down the tree and trim off its branches; strip off its leaves and scatter its fruit. Let the animals flee from under it and the birds from its branches. But let the stump and its roots, bound with iron and bronze, remain in the ground, in the grass of the field. Let him be drenched with the dew of heaven, and let him live with the animals among the plants of the earth.” Dan.4:14, 15. Isaiah also says, “Like a terebinth or an oak whose stump remains when it is cut down, so the holy seed shall be its stump.” Isaiah 6:13. “Let him live with the animals among the plants of the earth” means let the Jews live among gentiles. This is for what purpose? “In order that the living may know that Yahovah rules in the kingdom of men, gives it to whomsoever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men.” Dan.4:17.

“I will strike the shepherd,” “I will cut off Israel from their land,” and “cut down the tree” all means the same thing that Israel will be destroyed. The meaning of the prophecy of Jeremiah also is the same. Jeremiah foretold, “I did not know that they have devised schemes against me saying “Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be remembered no more.” Jer.11:19. Romans destroyed Israel and they gave another name “Palestine” for the land with an intention that name of Israel may be remembered no more. But still Israel lives before our eyes as a living miracle.

Chapter 8

Israel is the vine

Another way of describing Israel is as a vine. “Israel is a luxuriant vine; He produces fruit for himself.” Hosea 10:1 The psalmist says to Yahovah about Israel “You have brought a vine out of Egypt; you have cast out nations, and planted it. You prepared room for it, and caused to take deep root, and it filled the land.” Ps.80:8-9. Isaiah describes Israel in this way “My well-beloved has a vineyard on a very fruitful hill. He dug it up and cleared out its stones, and planted it with the choicest vine. He built a tower in its midst, and also made a winepress in it; so he expected it to bring forth good grapes, but it brought forth wild grapes. Yahovah asks, “And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, please, between Me and My vineyard. What more could have been done to my vineyard that I have not done in it?” Yahovah asks Israel, “Yet I have planted you a noble vine, a seed of highest quality. How then have you turned before me into the degenerate plant of a wild vine? What more could have been done to my vineyard, which I have not done in it? Why then when I expected it to bring forth good grapes, did it bring forth wild grapes?” Isa.5:1-4. Yahovah asks, “I had planted you like a noble vine of sound and reliable stock. How then did you turn against me into a corrupt, wild vine?” Jer.2: 21.

St. Paul has given its right answer. St. Paul says the conversion of Gentiles into Judaism is like grafting wild olive shoot to good olive tree. Romans 11:17. We can understand that grafting Gentiles into Judaism will produce the same result that grafting wild vine to a noble vine. That is why when God expected good grapes from his vineyard, it brings forth-wild grapes. What will happen if wild vine is grafted to noble vine? Even school children know it will produce wild grapes. If you were the owner of the vineyard of Yahovah,

what would have you done to such a vineyard? Hear what Yahovah is going to do to his vineyard.

Yahovah says, "And now please let me tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away its hedge, and it shall be burned; and break down its wall, and it shall be trampled down. I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned or dug, but there shall come up briers and thorns." Isa.5:5,6. Foreseeing Israel in this situation, the psalmist asks Yahovah, "Why have you broken down her hedges, so that all who pass by the way pluck her fruit? They boar out of the woods uproots it, and wild beasts of the field devour it." Ps.80:12.

Do you have any doubt that the vineyard is Israel? Isaiah says, "The vineyard of Yahovah is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are his pleasant plant." Isa.5:7. Are you not convinced? Now see how Jeremiah describes destruction and restoration of Israel? Jeremiah says, "Yahovah told me to arise and go down to the potter's house. Then I went to the potter's house, there he was making something at the wheel. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it into another vessel, as it seemed the good to the potter to make. "Yahovah says, "O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter?" "Look, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are you in my hand," Jer.18:1-6. Though they used different ways, all the prophets foretold the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews all over the earth and thereafter its restoration. Jesus also told the same thing. Other prophets told it would happen, without knowing when it would happen. The difference between Jesus and all other prophets is that Jesus told the Jews with a certainty or authority that it is going to happen.

Chapter 9

Israel is the son of man

Jesus said the same thing that the Jews are going to be scattered among gentiles in another way. How was that? Jesus said to the Jews, "Let these words sink down into your ears, for the son of man is about to be delivered into the hands of the gentiles." Lk. 9:44. "Behold, all the things that are written by the prophets concerning the son of man will be fulfilled. For the Son of Man will be delivered to the gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. And they will scourge him and put him to death." Luke. 18:31-32. By saying, "Son of Man will be delivered to the gentiles." Jesus meant Israel is going to be scattered among Gentiles. Not only destruction of Israel, Jesus also predicted the restoration of Israel by saying, "And the third day he will rise again." Jesus said, "They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory" Mt.24:30. Jesus was speaking about the coming of the same son of man in the book of Daniel. In the book of Daniel, Son of man represents Israel. Let us examine that:

Daniel says, "I was watching in the night visions, behold, one like the son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the ancient of days, and they brought Him near before him. Then to him was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed." Dan7:17, 14. Reading this we may think that the son of man is an individual and to that individual is given the dominion and glory. But Daniel says, "These great beasts, which are four in number, are four kingdoms who will arise from the earth. After those kingdoms, the saints of the high one will receive their kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, for all ages to come." Dan.7:17-18. And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of

the kingdoms under all the heavens will be given to the people of the high holy ones; its kingdom is a perpetual kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey it. Dan.7:27. It may be noted that the Kingdom is not given to an individual; it is given to the chosen people of God. Daniel saw the vision of four great beasts, each different from the other, came up out of the sea. "The first was like a lion, the second was like a bear, the third was like a leopard, the fourth was also a beast and the next one is the son of man. The four beasts represent four gentile kingdoms and son of man represents "Israel." In Israel Yahovah is the king that is why it is called the kingdom of God. The Jews believe, in the messianic age, son of David their messiah will be their king but interestingly David says Yahovah will be their king in Ps.145. "I will exalt you, my God the King; I will praise your name for ever and ever. Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and your dominion endures through all generations." Ps.145:1,13.

By saying, "They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory." Jesus meant that the Jews will see the coming of the kingdom of God – the coming of the same son of man—in the book of Daniel. But unfortunately, the Jews failed to understand all the things Jesus said about the son of man. Luke has honestly said it, "The disciples did not understand any of this. Its meaning was hidden from them, and they did not know what he was talking about." Lk.18:34. But they did not understand what this meant. It was hidden from them, so that they did not grasp it, and they were afraid to ask him about it. Lk9:45.

The Jews asked Jesus, "Who is this Son of Man?" Jesus didn't give a straight answer to them. Instead, he said to them, "A Little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become "sons of light" John.12:34-36. Jesus meant that Israel is the light.Isa.49:6.42:7. And that light is going to be put off or Jews are going to lose their kingdom and they are going to be in darkness for a certain period.

Jeremiah had prophesied "Give glory to God before He causes darkness, and before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and

while you are looking for light, he turns it into the shadow of death and makes it dense darkness.” Jer.13:16. Micah had prophesied “You shall have night without visions and you have darkness without divination; the sun shall go down on the prophets and the day shall be dark for them.” Mich.3:6. And Moses had told the Jews that as the fulfillment of the curses “You shall grope at noonday, as a blind man gropes in darkness; you shall not prosper in your ways; you shall be only oppressed and plundered continually, and no one shall save you.” Deut.28:29. Jesus was speaking the same thing that Moses, Jeremiah and Micah foretold. Jesus neither claimed he is the son of man nor plainly said who the son of Man is. But scripture has clearly stated who the son of man is. Let us see that in the scriptures.

“Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou prepared room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine; and the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou made strong for thyself. It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. Let your hand be upon the man of your right hand, **upon the son of man** whom you made strong for yourself. So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name? Restore us, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.” Ps.80:8, 9, 14 -19. The Psalmist says Israel is the vine Yahovah brought from Egypt. Isaiah 5:7 says this vineyard is Israel. Isaiah 53:2 also is about this vine Israel. Ps.80:17 says this vine, Yahovah planted for himself, is the son of man. “Let your hand rest on the man at your right hand, the son of man you have raised up for yourself.” Psalmist, Daniel and Jesus were speaking about the same son of man – Israel—and not about any other individual like Jesus.

Jesus never identified himself with the son of man, instead Jesus spoke about the son of man as if he is speaking about a third person. Jesus was not a person who did not know how to use the word “I.” Because He has used the word “I” very frequently in his sermons. So knowingly and very purposefully Jesus said everything he wanted to tell about the son of man as if he is speaking about a third person.

The most important statement Jesus made about son of man is, "All the things that are written by the prophets concerning the son of man will be accomplished; for he will be delivered to the gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon. And they will scourge him and put him to death. And the third day he will rise again." Luke 18:32-33. If we can find out who was delivered into the hands of Gentiles, who was mocked and insulted, who was put to death and who was raised again, we can understand who the son of Man is.

Expression

Chapter 10

Israel-The Son of Man - is going to be handed over to the gentiles

Scripture has clearly stated that it is Israel who would be delivered into the hands of Gentiles. Nehemiah says to Yahovah, “Yet for many years you had patience with, and testified against them by your spirit in your prophets. Yet they would not listen. Therefore, you gave them into the hand of the people of the land.” Neh.9:30. Psalmist also says, “Therefore, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against His people, so that he abhorred his own inheritance. **And he gave them into the hands of the Gentiles**, and those who hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hands. Ps.106:40-42.

Yahovah says to Israel, “I will scatter you among the nations, disperse you throughout the countries, and remove your filthiness completely from you.” Eze.22:15. Surely I will command and will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as grain is sifted in a sieve; Yet not the smallest grain shall fall to the ground. All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword. Amos.9:8-10. “I will scatter them among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the sword after them until I have annihilated them.” Jer.9:16.

Look into other prophecies. Yahovah said to Israel, “I will bring a sword against you that will execute the vengeance of My covenant, and you shall be delivered into the hands of your enemies. Lev.26:25. Just as you have forsaken me and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall serve aliens in a land that is not yours. Jer.5:19. I will deliver them to trouble into all the kingdoms of the earth, for their harm, to be a reproach and a byword, a taunt and a cause, in all the places where I shall drive them. Jer.24:9. And the Israel prays to their God, “Save us O Yahovah, and **gather us from among the Gentiles**,

to give thanks to your holy name, and to triumph in your praise.” Ps.106:47. It is very clear that the above-mentioned prophecies are about Israel and it says Israel will be scattered among the gentiles. Jesus also said the very same thing, “Son of man is going to be handed over to gentiles.” Here the son of man is Israel and it means Jews are going to be handed over to gentiles and not any individual like Jesus.

Expression

Chapter 11

Israel-The Son of Man- will be mocked, insulted and spit upon

We must remember one thing that Jesus was not telling something new stating that the son of man will be mocked and insulted and spit upon: Jesus was telling the same thing that was told by other prophets. Scripture very clearly has stated it is not an individual who will be given to reproaches, it is Israel who will be given to reproaches. Yahovah says to Israel, "You have caused your days to draw near, and have come to the end of your years; therefore I have made you a reproach to the nations, and a mockery to all countries. Those near and those far from you will mock you as infamous and full of tumult", Eze.22:4. Moses said to the Jews, "you shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations where Yahovah will drive you." Deut.28:37. All these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes, which he commanded you. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever. Deut. 28:45-46.

Yahovah says, "I will give Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches" Isa.43:28. "I will send on them the sword, the famine, and with pestilence, and will make them like rotten figs that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. I will deliver them to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth- to be a curse, astonishment, a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them. Jer.29:17-18. "I will make you a waste and a reproach among the nations that are all around you, in the sight of all who pass by. So it shall be a reproach, a taunt, a lesson, and an astonishment to the nations that are all around you." Ezek. 5:14,15.

Israel says, "I am a reproach among all my enemies, but especially among my neighbors." Ps.31:11. You may think that about an individual it is said. But Ps.44:13-16 will clear your doubt. Israel says," "You make us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to those all around us. You make us a byword among the nations. A shaking of the head among the peoples. My dishonor is continually before me, and the shame of my face has covered me, because of the voice of him who reproaches and reviles," Israel says to Yahovah, "Let not those who wait for you, O Yahovah Lord God of hosts, be ashamed because of me; let not those who seek you be confounded because of me, O God of Israel. Because for your sake I have borne reproach; shame has covered my face." Ps.69:6-7. "Remember, Yahovah, the reproach of your servants- How I bear in my bosom the reproach of the many peoples, with which your enemies have reproached, O Yahovah, with which they have reproached the footsteps of your anointed." Ps.89:50-51. "I gave My back to those who strike Me, And My cheeks to those who pluck out the beard; I did not cover My face from humiliation and spitting" Isa.50:6,7.

Is it not clear to you that all the prophecies are about Israel and not about any individual like Jesus? Why did it happen to Jews? And Daniel says, "As it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come up on us." Dan.9:13.

Remember Jesus also said, "All the things that are written by the prophets about the son of man will be accomplished." Israel says to Yahovah, "All this has come upon us; but we have not forgotten you, nor have we dealt falsely with your covenant." Ps. 44:17. Except Israel who can say this to Yahovah the living God?

They will put Israel- the son of man - to death

What does it mean by saying “they will put the son of man to death.” Jesus meant that Judah – the southern kingdom of Israel – will be destroyed by gentiles. In other words, death of Israel kingdom is approaching. What does it mean by death of a country? That means that the country will disappear from the face of the earth. Jesus has said how they will kill the son of man in Mathew 21:39. “They took him, and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.” To kill Israel the Romans threw out the Jews from their country and thus Israel became nonexistent. Yahovah says about Israel, “I will destroy the sinful kingdom from the face of the earth.” Amos.9:8. Jesus was certain that the Jewish country is going to be disappeared from the face of the earth and they will not see their country for a very long period but Israel will appear again on the Promised Land as prophesied by all the prophets. So Jesus said to the Jews in the language of a prophet “A little while, and you will not see me, and again a little while, you will see me again. John.16:19 The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the son of Man, and you will not see it.” Lk.17:22. Jesus meant Israel will be destroyed within few years, then the Jews will desire to see one of the days of Israel but they will not see it for years. And by saying, “and again a little while, you will see me,” Jesus meant Israel will appear on the Promised Land again after a certain period and seeing it Jews will rejoice.

Chapter 13

What will be the sign that destruction of temple and Israel is going to take place?

Looking at the temple Jesus told the Jews, “Do you not see all the buildings of the temple? Assuredly, I say to you not one stone shall be left here upon another that shall not be thrown down.” Mt.24:2. “Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that they are all about to be fulfilled?” Jesus said to them: “Watch out that no one deceives you. Many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many. When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come.” Mk.13:4-5. Jesus said this is not the end it is the beginning of the fulfillment of the curses in the law- the second part. “For these are the days of vengeance of the law, that all things, which are written by the prophets concerning the son of man will be accomplished,” Lk.18:32.

About the destruction of Israel, Jesus said to the Jews, “You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come.” Mt.24: 6. “When you see Jerusalem is surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those who are in the country enter her. Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days. For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon these peoples. And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations,” Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. Lk. 21:20-24.

Chapter 14

**Destruction of Jerusalem
in the prophecies of other prophets:**

Yahovah says, “I will make Jerusalem temple like Shiloh, and will make the city a curse to all the nations of the earth.” Jer.26:6. Zion shall be plowed like a field, Jerusalem shall become heaps of ruins, and the mountain of temple like the bare hill of the forest. Micah 3:12. About this Ezekiel says, “For thy day is near, even the day of the Lord is near; it will be a day of clouds, the time of the Gentiles.” Eze.30:3. And about this time of Gentiles, Jesus said, “Jerusalem will be trampled on by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.” Luke 21:24. Now some critics say that prophecy about the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple in Luke 21:20-24 was written after seeing it happening in 70 AD. We know about 2000 years gentiles trampled Jerusalem as foretold by Jesus. Can the critics say the prophecy “Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled” was written after seeing the 2000 years history of Jerusalem after the death of Jesus?

All other prophets were not aware when their prophecies will be fulfilled. Yahovah asks, “I will make Jerusalem a heap of ruins and den of Jackals. I will make the cities of Judah desolate without an inhabitant.” Who is the wise man who may understand this? And who is he to whom the mouth of Yahovah has spoken, that he may declare it? Jer.9:11-12. And it was Jesus who was ordained by Yahovah to declare it to the Jews that it is going to happen.

Chapter 15

“The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of Israel-the Son of Man”

Jesus said to the Jews, Lk.17:22, “The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.” Jesus meant their country will be no more on the earth, and then they will desire to see one of the days of their country.17:34. “You will look for me but will not find me, and where I am you cannot come.” It may be remembered for a long period Jews were prohibited from entering their promised land. John.14:19.” In a little while the world will not see me any longer, but because I live, you will live too.” Israel will disappear so the world will not see Israel but Israel will live in the minds of Jews and Jews will live with the expectation one day Israel will be restored. John. 16:20. “I tell you the solemn truth, you will weep and wail, but the world will rejoice; you will be sad, but your sadness will turn into joy.” Jesus meant seeing their country is disappeared, the Jews will weep and the world will rejoice. But seeing the restoration of Israel Jews will rejoice later.

What will happen to the Jews when their kingdom is disappeared? Jesus told them, “The one who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going.” John.12:35. Amos asks, “Don’t you realize the Lord’s Day of judgment will bring darkness, not light – gloomy blackness, not bright light?” 5:20. Then the situation of Jews will be just like that stated in Mt.8:20, “Foxes have dens, and the birds in the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.” Mt.10:23. “I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through all the cities before the Son of Man comes.” Jesus meant Jews will wander all over earth before the coming of Israel state or restoration of Israel without having their own country nowhere on the earth to lay their head. Moses also had said the same, “And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting-place.”

Deut.28:65. Jesus said, "You have sorrow now, but you will see me again, and your hearts will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you." John.16:22. Jesus meant Israel will appear again on the Promised Land and the Jews will rejoice and no one will take away their joy from them. But first, they must be handed over to gentiles to fulfill the curses upon them as mentioned in 2nd part of the law.

Remember: Jesus said, "They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled." Lk.21:24. On you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah whom you murdered between the temple and altar. O! Jerusalem, See your house is left to desolate. Assuredly I say to you all these things will come upon this generation. Mt.23:35. For these are the days of vengeance of the law, that all things, which are written by the prophets concerning the son of man will be accomplished. Lk.18:31. The Jews didn't believe Jesus.

Now are you not convinced that by saying, "All the things that are written by the prophets concerning the son of man will be accomplished; for he will be delivered to the gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon And they will scourge him and put him to death. And the third day he will rise again" Jesus predicted the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews among the Gentiles. Luke 18:31-33. If not see Jesus told the Jews, "Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave me alone. And yet I am not alone because the father is with me." John 16:32. Jeremiah also has said the same, hear Jeremiah says, "My tent is plundered, and all my cords are broken; My children have gone from me, and they are no more. There is no one to pitch my tent anymore or set up my curtains." Jer. 10:20. Jesus and Jeremiah meant that leaving the land of Israel alone, Jews will go away and will be scattered all over the earth.

Chapter 16

“Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves”

Jesus said to the Jews, “Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.” Mt.10:16. Jesus spoke these words as if he is sending the Jews into the world out from Israel. Here Jesus was sending Israel into the world like Aaron who send the scapegoat into the wilderness. Scripture says, “Then Aaron shall lay both of his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over it all the iniquities of the sons of Israel and all their transgressions in regard to all their sins; and he shall lay them on the head of the goat and send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a man who stands in readiness. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to a solitary land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.” Levi.16:21-22. Israel borne all the iniquities of the world on his body while he was scattered among the gentiles or while he was given in the hands of gentiles as foretold by Isaiah in 53:5. But he was wounded by our transgressions, he was bruised by our iniquities. Israel became the lamb who took all the sins of the world. “Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world.” John.1:29.

Jesus told the Jews what are all the things that they may face among the Gentiles: “Beware of men, You will be hated by all for my name's sake.” Mt.10:22. But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: “They hated me without reason.” John.15:25.Ps.69:4. They will persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Mt.5:11. You will be brought before governors and kings and they will deliver you up to councils and scourge you. Mt.10:17. They will revile and persecute you, and shall say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake. They will expel you; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service. And all

these things they will do to you because they have not known the father nor me. John16:2-3. Jesus told to the Jews, when they will be persecuted you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you Israel, you will not have gone through the cities of earth before the Son of Man comes. Mt.10:23. Moses also had said it, "And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting-place," Deut.28:65.

And Jesus instructed the Jews how to behave while they are among the gentiles. "You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavour, how shall it be seasoned. It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men." You are the salt of the earth means, Jews must purify the world and not be contaminated by it or its spirit. "You are the light of the world. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your father in heaven" Mt.5:13-16. Jesus said this because Yahovah had said to Israel, "I will give you as a light to the Gentiles, that you should be My salvation to the ends of the earth." Isa.49:6 Jesus continued, "Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you. But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you, for even sinners do the same. And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that for you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back. But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the highest. Let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your father in heaven". Mt.5:44-48. Hillel had said, "That which is hateful to you, do not do to your fellow. That is the whole Torah; the rest is the explanation; go and learn." That is only the one side of a coin and the other side Jesus filled up by saying, "Whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the law and the prophets." Mt.7:12. You are the light of the world, therefore you shall be perfect, just as your father in heaven is perfect. For he is

kind to the unthankful and evil. Therefore be merciful, just as your father also is merciful.

Jesus directed the Jews to be good neighbours to the needy through his famous parable of the Good Samaritan. Jesus said, “A certain man went from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among the thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. Now by chance a certain priest, came down that road, and when he saw him, he passed on by the other side. Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him. “take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again I will repay you.” And Jesus asked the Jews, so which of these three do you think was neighbour to him who fell among the thieves? They said, he who showed mercy on him.” Jesus instructed them, “Go and do likewise.” Thus Jesus asked the Jews to help in time those who need help without looking whether he is a Jew or not. Luke 10:30-37. Unknowingly Jews are now obeying Jesus i.e. present Israel the state of Jews is doing this to the needy, wherever there is a disaster, Israel is in the forefront to help the victims even if they are their enemies.

Jesus told to the Jews, when they will be persecute you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities (on the earth) before the Son of Man (Israel) comes. Mt.10:23. Moses also had said it, “And among those nations you shall find no rest, nor shall the sole of your foot have a resting-place” Deut.28:65. Jesus continued, “agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison. If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also. And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. Give to him who asks you, and from who wants to borrow from you do not turn away. Give everyone who

asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods, do not ask them back. I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.” Mt.5:25,39-42. Remember Jeremiah told about Israel, “Let him sit alone and keep silent, because God has laid it on him. Let him put his mouth in the dust- there may yet be hope. Let him give his cheek to the one who strikes him, and full of reproach,” Lame.3:30. Isaiah told for Israel, “I gave my back to those who struck me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the beard; I did not hide my face from shame and spitting.” Isa.50:6. Jesus said to the Jews, “But he who endures to the end will be saved.” Mt.10:22. “These things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. These things I have spoken to you that you should not be made stumble.” John16:4, 1. What does it mean by those who endures to the end will be saved? That means those who will remain as Jews to the end in spite of all the sufferings will be saved and brought back to their promised land.

Chapter 17

And the third day Israel - the son of man - will rise again

Jesus not only predicted death of Israel, Jesus predicted its resurrection: In the language of a prophet Jesus said about son of Man, “And they will scourge him and put him to death. And the third day he will rise again.” What does it mean? As in all other cases Jesus was not telling something new, Jesus said the same thing that Prophet Hosea had prophesied very long ago about Jews. Hear Hosea said, “Come let us return to Yahovah, for he has torn us, but He will heal us; he has stricken, but he will bind us up. After two days he will revive us; On the third day he will raise us up, that we may live in his sight.” Hos.6:1-2. Hosea doesn’t mean three literal days but a certain period. Yahovah says to the house of Israel, seek me and live. And Amos said, “Seek Yahovah and live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour it” Amos: 5:6. And Israel prays to Yahovah, Revive us, we will call upon your name, Restore us, O Lord God of hosts.” Ps.80:18. Here prophets are not speaking about an individual; they are speaking about the people of Israel, the Jews. Jesus and other prophets are speaking the same thing that “Israel will rise again” or “Israel will be restored” many years after its destruction. The son of man is Israel about whom Jesus said, “He will rise again” and not about any individual like Jesus.

From the following words of Jesus, we can see that the words of Jesus are the words of a person who try to comfort the Jews, who are going to be scattered all over the world as refugees. See how comforting are words of Jesus, He is trying to give hope for the Jews who may survive the destruction of Jerusalem temple and their country losing everything except their lives, he is trying to give them courage to face all the afflictions that they may face among the gentiles. How beautifully he tries to motivate the Jews to make them bold enough to face all the sufferings.

Jesus told to the Jews, “Blessed are you poor, for yours are the kingdom of God. Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh. Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they expel you, and revile you, and cast out your name evil. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for indeed your reward is great in the kingdom of God.” Lk.6:21-23. Christians says that Jesus was telling Kingdom of God belongs to all the poor people of this world. And poor people all over the earth espoused Christian religion hearing the preaching of Christians. We must not forget Jesus very clearly said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Mt.15:24. Not only that when he sent his apostles for preaching the gospel he instructed them, “Go nowhere among the Gentiles and enter no town of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Mt.10:5-6. So it is very clear Jesus said it to Jews and not to all poor people on earth. Was Jesus telling a new thing which is not known to Jews? Who is the poor?

Israel prays, “Bow down your ear, O Yahovah, hear me; for I am poor and needy. Preserve my life, for I am holy; you are my God; save your servant who trusts in you! Be merciful to me, O Yahovah, for I cry to you all day long.” Among the Gods there is none like you, O Yahovah, nor are there any works like your O, Yahovah, all nations who you have made shall come and worship before you, O Yahovah, and glorify your name. For you are great, and do wondrous things; you alone are God.” Ps.86:1, 2, 3, 8-10. There are no other people on the earth except Jews who believe that Yahovah is the only God and none besides him. So the poor who pray to the God Yahovah is Jews. Here Israel is the poor, it does not mean about all the poor people of the earth. And Jesus says to the Jews, “Yours is the kingdom of God.” Jesus told the Jews, “Do not fear little flock, for it is your father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.” Lk.12:32. Daniel says, “The God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. **The holy people of the Most High will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever—yes, forever and ever.**” Dan.2:44, 7:18.

Moses also said to the Jews, "For you are holy people to Yahovah your God, the Lord your God has chosen you to be a people for himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth. Yahovah did not set his love on you nor chose you because you were more in number than any other people; for you were the least of all peoples; but because Yahovah loves you, and because he would keep the oath which he swore to your fathers." Deut.7:6-7.

Yahovah says about Israel, "Behold, my servants shall eat, but you shall be hungry, My servants shall drink, but you shall be thirsty, My servants shall rejoice, but you shall be ashamed; my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but you shall cry for sorrow of heart, and wail for grief of spirit. You shall leave your name as a curse to my chosen; for the god will slay you, and call his servants by another name. For behold I create new heavens and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered or come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem as a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people; the voice of the weeping shall no longer be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. No more shall an infant from here live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days. They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant another eat; For as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of my people, and my elect shall enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be descendants of the blessed of Yahovah, and the offspring with them." Isa. 65:13-23. Are you not surprised that Jesus and Isaiah are speaking the same thing. Luke 6:20-21.

Jesus was very certain that God would fulfill the promise given to Jews. Jesus also was aware that before the fulfillment of the promise of God, the curses mentioned in the law will come upon the Jews. So he taught the Jews that they will face all sorts of persecutions while they are among the Gentiles. But the Jews failed to understand the meaning of his words. So Jesus asked them," O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not the messiah to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory?" Lk.24:25-26. What does Jesus meant by these words?

Chapter 18

First Israel - the son of man - must suffer many things and be rejected

About the coming of son of man, Jesus said, “As lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man,” Mathew 24:27. “The Son of Man in his day will be like the lightning, which flashes and lights up the sky from one end to the other.” Lk.17:24. “But first, he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.” Luke 17:25. Jesus meant that before the restoration of Israel, Jews will be scattered among the gentiles and will suffer all the curses mentioned in the 2nd part of the Law and the world will reject Israel. Their experience among the gentiles will be like going through the fire. Jesus meant prophecy of Isaiah, 48:10. “Behold, I have refined thee, but not as silver; I have tried thee in the furnace of affliction” is going to be fulfilled upon the Jews.

Seeing the plight of Jews during the last 2000 years world laughed at Jews and asked where is their God? Situation of Jews was just like this as told by Yahovah to Israel “Your injury is incurable—a terrible wound. There is no one to help you or to bind up your injury. No medicine can heal you.” Jer.30:12-13. The situation of Jews among Gentiles was the very same as the prophecy of Isaiah in 53:3. “He was despised, and rejected by men, a man of pains, and acquainted with grief, and as one from whom men hide their face: he was despised, and we esteemed him not” Literally world rejected Jews and Judaism. How does it happen? The new religion Christianity made it possible to happen. How the Christian religion managed to make the world to reject Jews and Judaism? It is a long story, we shall see it in the coming chapters.

Chapter 19

The apostles were sent not to sow the seeds of the kingdom of God but to reap the harvest

We may think Jesus selected 12 apostles to send them to sow the seeds of the kingdom of God all over the earth. To our astonishment, we can see that the apostles never preached the gospel of the kingdom of God. They preached the gospel of the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus. Why it happened so? Did Jesus commit a great mistake by selecting the 12? Jesus committed no mistake in his selection. Jesus said, "I know whom I have chosen." John.13:18. He selected those 12 knowing them well with a special intention. Jesus selected the 12 for a special purpose. What was that?

Jesus told his apostles, "Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest. For in this the saying is true, "one sows and another reaps." "I sent you to reap that for which you have not laboured, and you have entered into their labours." John.4:35, 38. It was prophets of Old Testament who sowed the seed of the kingdom of God. Now the apostles are sent to reap the harvest. This harvest is a peculiar one. Let us see how it is different from others. Hear it in the words of Jesus as a parable.

"The kingdom of God is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, Sir did you not sow good seeds in your field? How then does it have tares? He said to them, an enemy has done this. The servants said to him, "do you want us then to go and gather them up?" But he said, "No, lest while you gather up the tares, you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at that time of harvest, I will say to the reapers first gather the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather

the wheat into my barn” Mt.13:24-30. The apostles were sent not to sow the seeds of the kingdom of God but to reap the harvest. This harvest is a peculiar one that the apostles were commanded to first gather the tares in a bundle to burn them and after that to gather the wheat into the barn. John the Baptist said the same thing about Jesus in these words,” His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” Mathew 3:12. How Jesus cleared the threshing floor and how Jesus gathered the wheat into the barn? In the coming 3 chapters, we can see it.

Expression

Chapter 20

**Many will come in my name, claiming,
'I am the Christ, 'and the time has drawn near
and will deceive many''**

With the crucifixion of Jesus and his death, his disciples seemed doomed. What saved them was the Jewish doctrine of resurrection. Jews throughout Judah were familiar with the idea of resurrection after death, and freely speculated about the life hereafter. We find innumerable references to this in the apocryphal writings written at least a century before the time of Jesus.

Gospels say, On the Sunday following the crucifixion of Jesus some women went to his tomb to pray and found the stone in front of it rolled away and the tomb itself empty. They ran to the apostles and said to them, the body of Jesus is not there in the tomb, it is empty, they have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him. Then St.Peter and other disciples went into the tomb and found it empty. John. 20:8.

Seeing the tomb empty they believed Jesus has resurrected and they deduced that Jesus predicted his own death and resurrection by saying, "son of man will be handed over to gentiles and he will be killed and will resurrect on the third day." They deduced new meaning for the words of Jesus "You will have only the sign of Jonah, Son of man will remain in the heart of earth for three days." They believed Jesus remained dead three days in the tomb like Jonah was in the belly of the fish and resurrected on the third day as he prophesied. Anyhow it was not known to them previously that Jesus has to resurrect from death till they saw the empty tomb. St.John says, "For as yet they did not know the scripture, which he must raise again from the dead," John 20:9.

There was no witness to the resurrection of Jesus. Gospels say on Sunday morning the tomb of Jesus found empty. Jesus was buried

on Friday evening and we don't know what happened in between Friday evening and Sunday morning. Then how can we say the resurrection took place only on Sunday morning? Who knows whether the resurrection took place on Friday night itself or on Saturday morning or on Saturday night? There is no witness to the resurrection to say exactly on what day and at what time Jesus was resurrected, then how the Christians knew Jesus was resurrected only on the third day?

The Christians say the resurrection took place on Sunday morning according to the scriptures. In the gospels, it has not stated exactly what is that scripture. The basis of their belief that Jesus was resurrected on the third day may be Hosea 6:1, 2, 3. Hosea wrote, "Come, let us return to Yahovah. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds. After two days he will revive us; on the third day he will raise us up, that we may live in his presence." This prophecy is not about the resurrection of any individual, this prophecy is about the resurrection of the nation Israel that is why it says, "He has torn Us, injured us," it doesn't say he has torn me, injured me, it says he will bind up our wounds, it doesn't say my wounds, it says after two days he will revive us, it doesn't say revive me, it says on the third day he will raise us up, it doesn't say he will raise me up. Israel prays to Yahovah, "Revive us, we will call upon your name, Restore us, O Lord God of hosts." Ps.80:18. Jesus and Hosea were not saying two different things; they predicted the resurrection of Israel – the son of man.

After seeing the tomb empty the disciples of Jesus believed that Jesus has resurrected on the third day as he predicted. Many including his apostles claimed they saw the resurrected Jesus. Anyhow the belief that Jesus has resurrected became deeply rooted in the minds of his disciples. St.Peter began to preach that Jesus is resurrected hence Jesus is the Lord and Christ. What was the result of the preaching of St. Peter that Jesus is the Christ?

By the preaching of St. Peter that Jesus is the Christ, a wonderful prophecy of Jesus began to fulfill. Jesus had warned the Jews, "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and the time has drawn near and will deceive many." Mt.24:4,5. Lk.21:8. This is one of the most

astonishing prophecies Jesus ever made. Have you ever thought, what is the meaning of the words of Jesus? Jesus told that the “many” will come as a sign before the destruction of Jerusalem temple. Mark.13:1-6. In other words, when those things told by Jesus will happen the Jews must understand that destruction of Jerusalem temple is at the door. Instead of searching the real meaning of the words of Jesus, Rabbis are mocking Jesus saying Jesus prophesied about the temple that not one stone will be left on another; everyone will be thrown down, but a portion of the temple wall still remains proving the prophecy of Jesus failed.

Generally, there is a belief that Mt.24:4 refers to false messiahs who may come before the end of the world. But it must be noticed, Jesus said it will happen before the destruction of Jerusalem temple and not at the end time. Mathew clubbed the end time prophecy and the destruction of temple together. He did it because they thought the destruction of the temple will be the beginning of the end of the world. That made the confusion. Mark is clearer that Jesus said it as the sign that will happen before the destruction of the temple. Mark13:1-6.

If Jesus had told it in this way “Many will come saying, “I am not the Christ” and will deceive many,” what would have been its meaning? We can grasp the meaning of this sentence very easily. This sentence means that many will come telling Jesus is not the Christ and they will deceive many, if it was what Jesus said we can say Jews came saying Jesus is not the Christ and thus his prophecy was fulfilled. But the problem is this, Jesus didn't say many will come saying I am not the Christ but Jesus said, “Many will come saying I am the Christ.” When Jesus says, “many will come in my name saying, I am the Christ and will deceive many,” Jesus means “many will come telling Jesus is the Christ and will deceive many.” Is not it?

By three things we can identify the “Many” from the words of Jesus. (1) The “Many” will come before the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple. (2) That many will come in the name of Jesus and will take the name of Christ for themselves. And the many will preach two things. (1) Jesus is the Christ. Mt.24:4 (2) The time has drawn near. Lk 21:8

(1) Jesus is the Christ:-

The many should be understood in the Semitic sense designating a great number without restriction and not two or five. Exactly what Jesus said happened but in a way, nobody would have guessed. To our astonishment many came under the leadership of St. Peter in the name of Jesus preaching “Jesus is the Christ.” Later they took the name Christians. Discarding the warning of Jesus that “many will come in my name saying, I am the Christ and will deceive many”, some of the Jews followed St. Peter and they fell from Israel and Judaism and became Christians. Thus the prophecy of old Simon in Lk.2:34 “behold this child is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which will be spoken against, that thoughts of many hearts may be revealed” also was fulfilled.

(2) The time has drawn near:

From the beginning of Christianity Christians are preaching “the time has drawn near”. They believed that end of the world has drawn near. They expected Jesus will return very soon in their lifetime itself from heaven to take them to heaven. Hear, St.Paul said, “This I say brethren, the time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none. For the form of this world is passing away.” 1. Cori.7:29. Even today you can hear Christians preach “the time has drawn near” you accept Jesus as your savior and save your life. If you say let me think well and tomorrow I will decide, then they will ask who knows that the world may end tonight itself, so accept Jesus now itself don’t wait for tomorrow. Now are you not convinced that it was Christians that the “many” who came in the name of Christ and preached Jesus is Christ and time has drawn near?

Hearing the preaching of St.Peter what did some of the Jews? They accepted Jesus also as God, they abolished circumcision, they allowed gentiles to enter into the congregation of Israel, and they ate the blood and flesh of the son of God. They took gentiles into Jerusalem temple with them. Thus the prophecy Lame.1:10. “The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the nations entered into her sanctuary, whom thou

didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation” was fulfilled. Thus, they broke the covenant with Yahovah. So what happened to the Jews and to their land?

The prophecy “O god, the Gentiles are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps. The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them. We are become a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.” in Psalms Ps.79:1-4 was fulfilled. The remnant of Jews were scattered. Yahweh says, “I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus, the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned; for they laid the pleasant land desolate.” Zech.7:14. Is it not what happened to Jews and the land following the preaching that Jesus is the Christ?

Chapter 21

The task entrusted to apostles was first to gather the weeds in bundles. How did they do it?

In the parable of harvest, we found that the apostles were sent not to sow the seeds of the kingdom of God but to reap the harvest and the task entrusted to them was to first gather the weeds. How did they do it?

Jesus had foretold that St. Peter will deny him as quickly as a rooster crows three times. Mt.26:34. By preaching Jesus is the Christ, St. Peter denied the command of Jesus in Mt.16:20. “you shall tell no one that he was Jesus the Christ.” Acts. 2:41 says, “Seeing the miracle which St.Peter did and hearing his preaching 3000 souls added to them the first day.” Doesn’t the number 3000 reminds you the story of Golden calf and Aaron? Who was Aaron? He was the assistant of Moses. It was God who gave Aaron as assistant to Moses. What did this assistant of Moses do? In the absence of Moses, Aaron made a Golden calf and told the Jews “this is the God who brought you from Egypt. Come and let us all worship the Golden calf because this is the God of the Jews.” Exo.32:4.

In the absence of Jesus, his assistant St. Peter told to the Jews “Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Messiah.” Acts.2:36. St. Peter preached, “Neither is there salvation in any other than in Jesus Messiah, for there is none other name under heaven given among men than the name of Jesus, whereby we must be saved.” Act.4:12. And St.Paul preached, “At the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and the things under the earth. And every tongue should confess that Jesus Messiah is Lord, to the glory of god the father” Phil.2:10-11. In the Scripture Yahovah very clearly says, “There is no God besides me, a just God and a Savior;

there is none besides me. Look to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth! For I am God there is no other. I have sworn by Myself; the word has gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that to me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall take an oath. In Yahovah all the descendants of Israel shall be justified, and shall glory.” Isa.45:21-23. And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of Yahovah shall be saved. Joel 2:32. Whom should one believe? Apostles or old prophets? And scripture asks, “Should you not hear the words which Yahovah has told through the former prophets?” Zech.7:7. Ignoring the warning of Jesus and the words of old prophets many Jews accepted Jesus as Lord and Messiah.

In a sense St. Peter asked the Jews to worship Jesus as God because Jesus is the Messiah and son of God. Here it is very clear that St. Peter the assistant of Jesus played the same role of Aaron the assistant of Moses. You may tell St. Peter didn't ask Jews to worship Jesus as God. You may say the Book of Acts repeatedly refers to the apostles and their followers as worshipping God, not Jesus. But truth is that the preaching of St. Peter that Jesus is “Lord” led the Christians to worship Jesus as Son of God. The main reason for the separation of Christians from Judaism was the Christian worship of Jesus as son of God and not because they accepted Jesus as their messiah.

In the incident of Golden calf, Moses said: “Whoever is on the side of Yahovah, let him come to me.” And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together with Moses. And Moses said, “Every man put his sword on his side and every man kill his brother, every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.” The sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And about 3000 men of the people fell that day. Ex.32:26, 28. In the incident of Son of God, hearing the preaching of St. Peter, about 3000 Jews fell into Christianity, it was their death as a Jew. We don't know exactly at what stage Christians started to worship Jesus as God. Even if in the early stage Christians did not start the worship of Jesus it does not make any difference. Jews are not allowed to accept God has one son at any circumstance. Those Jews who started to worship Jesus a Jew as son of god were cut off from Israel and Judaism.

In other words, the Jews who were loyal to Yahovah remained as Jews and who were not loyal to Yahovah went to worship a son of God Jesus along with Yahovah and they were cut off from Judaism and Israel and they became Christians. Thus, the apostles started to collect the weeds first and bundle it in the new Christian religion. Thus, Jesus separated the wheat and the chaff. Here we must remember the words of Jesus, "The good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but weeds are the sons of the wicked one." Mt.13:38.

Remember the words of Baptist John who said about Jesus, "Winnowing fan is in his hands, and he will thoroughly purge his threshing floor, and gather his wheat into his barn; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Mat.3:12. Yahovah said, "Behold, I send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before you. Behold he is coming, But how can endure the day of his coming? And who stand when he appears? For he is like a refiner's fire and like fullers soap. He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, He will purify the children of Israel, and purge them as gold and silver." Malachi 3:1,2,3. "I have made you a tester of metals and my people the ore, that you may observe and test their ways." Jer.6:27. We can see that all the above prophecies were fulfilled in Jesus.

The Christians made Mary mother of Jesus the mother of God, and they made so many others saints. They made statues of Jesus, Mary and the saints and began to pray to them. It may be noted, before the preaching of Christians, the Jews or their fathers had never heard that Yahovah has one son like Jesus and had never heard there is a mother of God. About this Moses foretold, "They sacrificed to false gods, which are not God- gods they had not known, gods that recently appeared, gods your ancestors did not fear." Deut.32:17. "They made him jealous with their foreign gods and angered him with their detestable idols." Deut.32:16. Jeremiah foretold, "see if there has ever been anything like this: Has a nation ever changed its gods? Yet they are not gods at all. But my people have exchanged their Glory for worthless idols. Be appalled at this, O heavens, and shudder with great horror," declares Yahovah. "My people have committed two sins: They have forsaken me, the spring of living water, and have dug their own cisterns, broken cisterns that cannot hold water." Jere.2:10-13.

Christians believe that Mary, the mother of Jesus, remained a virgin before and after the birth of Jesus and they believe that Mary was immaculately conceived. She is worshiped as the “Mother of God” and the “Queen of Heaven.” St. Bernard stated that she was crowned “Queen of Heaven” by God the Father, and that she currently sits upon a throne in Heaven making intercession for Christians. Thus the prophecy of Jeremiah in 7:18, “The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.” was fulfilled. There may be Christians who may not believe Mary remained virgin or Mary is mother of God.

With their own hands Christians make bread and wine. By making some prayer upon the bread and wine, they say this bread changes into flesh of the Son of God and the wine into his blood. They know it very well the bread and wine do not change but they lie they believe it changes to original blood and flesh of Jesus. And the Christians eat that bread and drink the wine believing it is the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ. The Christians worship the bread or wafer made by their own hands as the body of Jesus. Thus the prophecy in Jer.1:16, “they have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.” was fulfilled. It may be remembered that when Jesus was asked to change the stones into bread Jesus didn’t do that stating ‘Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.’ Mt.4:4 Is it not the greatest irony that the followers of Jesus claim they transform the bread into flesh of Jesus the son of God and they eat the bread which they make with their own hands to get everlasting life? You may tell that Christians are doing it as Jesus instructed them in Mathew 26:26-28 and John 6:51-57. But they forget or ignore the truth Jesus has clearly stated, “The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life.” John 6:63. And Jesus asks, “Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach, and is cast out into the sewer?” Mt.15:17. But the Christians preach that anybody who believes Jesus is the Son of God, eats his flesh and drinks his blood will get remission of sin and everlasting life in heaven like God.

Chapter 22

The lord God Yahovah is testing you

On earth, God allowed the man to eat everything except one thing. The God commanded the man do not eat Blood with flesh. This is the first command that God gave the man on earth. God said, “Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you, I have given you all things, even as the green herbs. But you shall not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood.” Gen.9:3,4. God repeated his command to his chosen people Israel, “You shall not eat the blood of any flesh, for the life of all flesh is its blood.” Levi.17:14.

The Apostles asked the Jews to eat the flesh of son of God and drink his blood to get remission of sin and everlasting life. Hearing the preaching of the apostles some of the Jews disobeyed the very first commandment of God and they ate the flesh and blood of son of god. In the words of God, “Like Adam, they transgressed the covenant.” Hosea.6:7. What will happen to the Jews who ate flesh and blood of son of God? Yahovah had said to Israel, “And whatever man of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn among you, who eats any blood, I will set My face against that person who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people.” Levi.17:10. The Jews who ate flesh and blood of Son of God were cut off from Israel and they became Christians.

Are you not convinced that apostles and disciples of Jesus were testing the Jews? Jesus was fully aware of the testing that Jews are going to face. That is why Jesus asked the Jews, “Pray that you will not enter into the test.” Luke 22:46. According to scripture how Jews will be tested? Moses had warned the Jews, “if there arises among

you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and gives you a sign or wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, of which he spoke to you, saying, "Let us go after other gods which you have not known, and let us serve them," you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams. For the lord God is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. You shall walk after Yabovah the Lord your God and fear Him, and keep his commandments and obey His voice, and you shall serve Him and hold fast to him." Deut. 13:1-4. Jesus also had told the Jews, "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon." One cannot serve Father and son.

Moses had further warned the Jews, "If your brother, the son of your mother, your son or your daughter, the wife of your bosom, or your friend who is as your own soul, secretly entice you, saying, let us go and serve other gods (other Gods means Son of God, or mother of God, or brother of God or any other God) which you have not known, neither you nor your fathers, do not go and worship any God other than Yabovah. Hold fast to Yabovah. And remove those who try to mislead you to worship other gods from among your people." See Deut.13:6-9. All the first Christians were Jews, so they were either friend, or son, or father, or mother, or brother, or sister to other Jews. The new Jewish sect tested the Jews by asking them to worship Jesus the son of God along with Yabovah to know who will hold fast to Yabovah as instructed by Moses and other prophets and who will go and worship a son of God. Thus, the prophecy of Moses "For the lord God is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul" in Deut.13:3 was fulfilled. And those Jews who went to worship Jesus as son of god were cut off from Israel and Judaism and they became Christians.

When some of the Jews disobeyed God and ate the blood and the flesh of son God to get remission of their sins and everlasting life like God in heaven, the Jews were sent out of their kingdom and were scattered all over the earth.

Expression

Chapter 23

God destroyed Judah not because Jews rejected Jesus but because some of the Jews believed Jesus is son of God

Christians believe and preach, Jewish temple and their country were destroyed and the Jews were scattered all over the earth because God rejected Israel for the reason the Jews rejected Jesus the son of God. Are the Christians right or Why God destroyed Judah, Jerusalem temple and scattered Jews all over the earth? We know that the Northern Kingdom of Israel was utterly destroyed and the Israelis were gone to oblivion. Let us examine why Yahovah destroyed Northern kingdom of Israel. It will help us to find out why Yahovah destroyed the southern kingdom of Israel also.

Scripture says, “Yet Yahovah testified against Israel by all his prophets, namely every seer, saying, “turn from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. Nevertheless they would not hear. They rejected his statutes and his covenant that he had made with their fathers, and testimonies, which he had testified against them. So they left all the commandments of Yahovah, made for themselves a moulded image and two calves, made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. Therefore Yahovah was very angry with Israel, and removed them from his sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.II.Kings.17:13-18. In this background, you see the removal of Judah-southern kingdom of Israel, then it will be easy for you to understand things in the right perspective.

Remember, Yahovah had told to Salomon who built the temple of Yahovah, “If you or your sons at all turn from following me, and do not keep my commandments and My statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them, then

I will cut off Israel from the land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name I will cast out of my sight. Israel will be a proverb and a byword among all people.” 1 Kings 9:3-7. Yahovah didn’t say I will cut off Judah instead Yahovah said I will cut off Israel because Yahovah considers both the northern kingdom and southern kingdom as Israel. I also see Judah as part of Israel and that is why I also see destruction of Judah as the destruction of Israel and restoration of Judah as the restoration of Israel.

According to Judaism, there is only one God and that God is Yahovah. Unto thee, it was shown, that thou must know that Yahovah, He is God; there is none else beside Him. Know this day, and lay it to thy heart, that Yahovah, He is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath; there is none else. Duet. 4:35,4:39. Thou shall have no other gods before Me.5:7 Hear, O Israel: Yahovah is our God, the Lord is one. And you shall love your God Yahovah with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; and thou shall teach them diligently unto thy children, and shall talk of them when thou sits in thy house, and when thou walks by the way, and when thou lies down, and when thou rises up. And you shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. Deut.6:4-8.

Yahovah said to the Jews, “See now that I, even I, am He, and there is no god with Me; I kill, and I make alive; I have wounded, and I heal; and there is none that can deliver out of My hand.” Deut.32:39. “I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am the Lord, that doeth all these things. Cleave unto Yahovah do not worship any other god. Cleave unto Yahovah your God, as ye have done unto this day. I am Yahovah the Lord, and there is none else, beside Me there is no God; I have girded thee, though thou hast not known Me; That they may know from the rising of the sun to its setting on the west, that there is none beside Me; I am the Lord; and there is none else.” Isa.45:7,5,6.

Thus says Yahovah, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts: I am the first, and I am the last, and beside Me there is no God. Isa 44:6. Thus says Yahovah, thy Redeemer, and He that

formed thee from the womb: I am Yahovah, who makes all things; who stretched forth the heavens alone; that spread abroad the earth by Myself; at that time who was with me? Isa. 44:24. Yahovah alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with Him. Deut.32:12. All the prophets told the Jews that there is only one God and they should not worship any other God besides Yahovah. But when Christians requested the Jews to worship Jesus as son of God, many of the Jews joined them to worship Son of God. What happened to Judah for their worship of Jesus as God?

We can see that some of the people of Judah did the same wrong things as the people of Israel did. In the Northern kingdom they worshiped Baal as son of God and here in the southern kingdom some of the Jews went to worship Jesus as son of God. When some of the Jews began to worship Jesus as son of god, Yahovah sent all the curses that are in the law upon the land and upon his people Jews. Yahovah destroyed Judah and scattered Jews all over the earth. You may not believe my words but can you disbelieve the words of Moses?

Moses had warned the Jews, "Then it shall be, if you by any means forget Yahovah and follow other gods, and serve them and worship them, I testify against you this day that you shall surely perish." Deut.8:19. Moses said "When seeing the destruction of Israel and the plight of Jews all the nations would say, why has the Lord done so to this land? What does the heat of this great anger mean? Then men would say; because they have forsaken the covenant of Yahovah the Lord god of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them out of the land of Egypt; for they went and served other gods and worshiped them, gods that they did not know and that he had not given to them. Then the anger of the Yahovah was aroused against this land, to bring on it every curse that is written in this book. And Yahovah uprooted them from their land, in anger, in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into other lands as it is this day." Deut.29:24-28. It is clearly written, "When the people ask, 'Why has Yahovah the Lord our God done all this to us?' you will tell them, 'As you have forsaken me and served foreign gods in your own land, so now you will serve foreigners in a land not your own.'" Jere.5:19.

What can we understand from the history of Jews? When some of the Jews of the southern kingdom began to worship Jesus as son of God, Yahovah destroyed Judah as foretold by the prophets and scattered Jews all over the earth. And the Jews served foreigners in gentile nations for a very long period. Jewish kingdom was destroyed and Jews were scattered all over the earth not because they rejected Jesus but because some of the Jews went to worship Jesus as son of God. Will Jews forget Israel while they were scattered among gentiles? Will Jews assimilate among the gentiles? What is to be done to prevent these things happening in the Jewish history?

Expression

Chapter 24

Jesus wanted the Jews to remember always they are the pieces of Broken Israel

On the Festival of Unleavened Bread, called the Passover, Jesus took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body given for you; do this in remembrance of me." Luke.22:1,19. By breaking the bread and distributing it to his disciples and asking them to do it in his remembrance, Jesus was instructing Jews to remember the destruction of Israel and scattering of Jews all over the earth. Jesus wanted the Jew must always remember that he is a piece of broken Israel. Here, like Moses who instituted the Passover to remember the liberation of Jews from Egypt, Jesus instituted breaking of bread to remember the destruction of Israel until its restoration. Jesus told the Jews the real Passover, Moses instituted, will be celebrated in Israel only after its restoration. Mt.26:29. In a sense celebrating the Passover became meaningless when Jews lost their kingdom and freedom. That is why Jesus instituted the breaking of bread to remember the destruction of Israel. Jesus wanted the Jew must always remember that he is a piece of broken Israel, of course, Jews didn't obey Jesus, but they found another way to remember the destruction of Israel. The Jewish groom breaks a glass under his right foot after the wedding to remember the destruction of Israel.

"Then Jesus took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink from it, all of you." "Mathew 26:27. Jesus was fulfilling the prophecy of Jeremiah, "for thus says Yahovah the God of Israel to me," take this wine cup of fury from my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send you, to drink it. They will drink and go mad because of the sword that I will send among them. And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup from your hand to drink, then you shall say to them, thus says Yahovah, "you shall certainly drink! Behold I begin to bring calamity on the city which is called

by my name, and should you be not utterly punished? You shall not be unpunished, for I will call a sword on all the inhabitation of the earth.” Yahovah has controversy with the nations; He will plead his case with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword. Behold, disaster shall go forth from nation to nation. Jer.25:15, 16,27,28,29,31,32. “In the hand of the Lord is a cup full of foaming wine mixed with spices; he pours it out, and all the wicked of the earth drink it down to its very dregs.” Ps.75:8. The destruction starts from Jerusalem the city of God and it will go throughout the world. Remember the words of Jesus “Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth but a sword.” And Jesus prayed, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as You will.” Jesus prayed as if he is Israel to remove the cup of fury – the destruction of Israel if possible. But not the will of Israel but the will of Yahovah must be done. Yahovah says to Israel, “I will discipline you, but with justice; I cannot let you go unpunished.” Jer.30:11.

Listen Israel asks his God, “How long Yahovah, will you be angry forever? Will your jealousy burn like fire? Pour out your wrath on the nations that do not know you and on the kingdom that do not call on your name. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.” Ps.79:5,6. As a reply to this Yahovah says, “I am with you and will save you,” declares the Lord. “Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you, I will not completely destroy you.” Jer.30:11.

“Awake, awake, stand up O Jerusalem, you have drunk at the hand of Yahovah the cup of his fury; you have drunk the dregs of the cup of trembling and drained it out. See I have taken out of your hand the cup of trembling, the dregs of the cup of My fury; you shall no longer drink it. But I will put it into the hands of those who afflict you.” Isa.51:17:22.

Jesus took this wine cup of fury from the hands of God and handed over it to his apostles. The apostles handed over the cup to all the nations. It was Roman Empire who afflicted Israel the most and it was Roman Empire who accepted Christian religion first and we saw the destruction, demise of Roman Empire followed it. Christians made all the nations on the earth to drink from the wine cup.

Jesus wanted the Jews to remember always they are the pieces of Broken Israel

Christians destroyed all pagan religions; those who refused to accept Christianity were forced to accept Christianity or were annihilated.

But what the Christians understood from the words and deeds of Jesus stated in Mathew 26:26-28? Christians believe, by this, Jesus foretold them that his death on the cross will be a sacrifice for the remission of sins of all human beings. Was the crucifixion of Jesus a sacrifice?

Expression

Chapter 25

“I have finished my work, I gave them the words you gave me.”

The Christians believe and preach that death of Jesus on the cross was a sacrifice for the remission of sins of all human beings. And they say it was planned by God even before the creation of the world. What a wonderful idea. Some critics have asked earlier if the death of Jesus on the cross was the only remedy for the sin of human beings what would have happened if nobody crucified Jesus on the cross. All the planning of God from the very beginning of world would have failed. Life of the son of God on earth as a human being would have become futile. So they say it was really not Jesus who saved the human beings it was those who crucified Jesus on the cross who saved the world. Then why we hated Jews saying they are Christ killers, why did we persecute them? Don't you feel something is wrong somewhere?

If with the death of Jesus on the cross all wickedness of the world had ended and all people became sinless, his sacrifice was very worthy one. It didn't happen. His death alone will not save anyone, one has to believe Jesus is son of God, not only that he should believe the bread and wine will really become the flesh and blood of Jesus, not only that he must eat the flesh of Jesus and drink his blood, not only that he should preach by his mouth Jesus is the Messiah. If one fails to fulfill any one of the conditions then also he will not get remission of his sins and everlasting life. That means the death of Jesus on the cross, alone cannot save human beings from sin and death.

Interestingly, according to Jesus, admission to heaven is depending on how you treat Jews, his brothers and sisters, while you are on earth and not on your belief that Jesus is God. Mt.25:31-40 says, “When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his glorious throne. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left.” Then the King will say to those on his right, “Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance,

"I have finished my work, I gave them the words you gave me."

the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me." "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?' The King will reply, 'Truly I tell you, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers and sisters of mine, you did it for me.'" Do you have doubt that Jesus said it about Jews? Scripture has very clearly stated who will be in this situation. See, Yahovah said to the Jews "therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the Lord sends against you." Deut.28:48. see Isa.58:7. Jesus says your admission into heaven depends upon the way you treat others and not depending on your belief that Jesus is son of God and God and his death on the cross was a sacrifice for your sins.

Most importantly the one who gets remission of his sins by eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Jesus must remain sinless after that to be saved and to get admission into heaven. But the people who accepts Holy Communion, again and again, commits sin and they are not able to remain sinless. That is why the Christians believe, it is very important, that everyone must receive the last Eucharist before the death. That means if you fail to receive Eucharist before death it is doubtful whether you will get remission of sin. Moreover, st. Paul has very clearly stated "Whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord". 1 Corinthians.11:27. Many Christian sects do not believe that the bread and wine really change into original body and blood of Jesus. How can a person think this is the only medicine the almighty God found in his all infinite wisdom to save the human beings from their sins? Most interestingly Christians believe, Jesus is the high priest and Jesus is the sacrificial lamb also. Jesus kills himself and takes his own blood to the altar in heaven before himself because he himself is God. What do you think about the wonderful sacrifice God designed before the creation of the world?

Before his crucifixion, Jesus said to God, "I have brought you glory on earth by finishing the work you gave me to do." John 17:4.

Jesus says he finished his work before his death. Why Jesus said, "I have finished the work you gave to me" before his death if the most important work entrusted to Jesus was to save the human beings from their sins by his death on the cross? And what was the work God gave to Jesus? Jesus says, "I gave them the words you gave me." John.17:8. Jesus didn't make any claim that any other work was entrusted to Jesus. This seems to be a true statement because Jesus said, "I have not come on my own; God sent me." John 8:42. "I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent me commanded me to say all that I have spoken." John 12:49. Jesus claimed he is a man and a messenger of God. John 8:40. The work of a messenger is to convey the message. Jesus says to those who tried to kill Jesus, "you seek to kill me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God." John 8:40. Unfortunately, not only we cruelly killed Jesus, we made him God also. And to those who make Jesus equal to God, Jesus says "Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them." John 13:16-17. Jesus told the Jews, "I have not come myself, but he sent me." John 8:42. "I have not spoken on my own authority; but the father who sent me gave me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the father has told me, so I speak." John.12:49. As a true and successful messenger of God, Jesus finished his work before his death that is why Jesus said to God, "I have finished my work, I gave them the words you gave me." John.17:8.

Another important thing, Jesus said to the God is "I pray for them." Here we must remember that Jesus claimed: "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." So I pray for them means Jesus prays for Jews. Jesus says, "I do not pray for the world but pray for those whom you have given for me, for they are yours." John.17:9. Jesus does not even pray for the world but prays for the Jews only, then how can we say Jesus came to become a sacrifice for the sin of all human beings of the earth? The work entrusted to Jesus was that to speak to Jews all the things God commanded to speak and not to die on the cross for all the sins of human beings as a sacrifice. That is why before his death Jesus said to God, "I have brought you glory on earth by finishing the work you gave me to do." John 17:4. Does the God of Israel want any sacrifice?

Chapter 26

Go and learn what this means “I desire mercy and not sacrifice”

Yahovah asks, “To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to me? When you come to appear before Me; who has required this from your hand to trample my courts?” Isa.1:12. Yahovah says, “For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices. But this is what I commanded them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your god, and you shall be my people. And walk in all the ways I commanded you that it may be well with you.” Jer.7:21-23. “Execute true justice; show mercy and compassion everyone to his brother. Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, the alien or the poor. Let none of you plan evil in his heart against his brother.” Zech.7:9-10.

Yahovah says, “Is this not the fast that I have chosen; To loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, To let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring your house the poor who are cast out; when you see the naked, that you cover him, and not hide yourself from your own flesh? Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the lord will answer.” Isa. 58:6-8. “Wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight; stop doing wrong. Learn to do right; seek justice. Defend the oppressed” Isa.1:16-17.

Yahovah says to Israel, “For what purpose does frankincense come to Me from Sheba And the sweet cane from a distant land? Your burnt Offerings are not acceptable. And your sacrifices are not pleasing to Me.” Jer.6:20.

“I hate, I despise your feast days, and I did not savor your sacred assemblies. Though you offer me burnt offerings and your grain offerings I will not accept them, Nor I will regard your fattened peace offerings, take away from me the noise of your songs, for I will not hear the melody of your stringed instruments. But let justice run down like water, and righteousness like mighty stream.” Amos 5:21-24. “I desire mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more than burnt offering.” Hosea.6:6. “Does the Lord delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the Lord? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams.” 1 Samuel. 15:22. This is what the Lord says: “Maintain justice and do what is right, for my salvation is close at hand and my righteousness will soon be revealed.” Isaiah 56:1. “Has not my hand made all these things, and so they came into being?” declares Yahovah. “These are the ones I look on with favour: those who are humble and contrite in spirit, and who tremble at my word.” Isa. 66:2.

Micah asks, “With what shall I come before God? And bow myself before God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves a year old? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams or then thousand rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?” And he answers, “He has shown you O man what is good; and what god require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God.” Micah .6:6-8.

Yahovah says, “Gather my saints together to me, those who have made a covenant with me by a sacrifice. Hear O My people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testify to you; I am Yahovah, your God! I will not reprove for your sacrifices, or your burnt offerings, which are continually before me. I will not take a bull from your house, Nor goats out of your folds. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle on a thousand hills. I know all the birds of the mountains, and the wild beasts of the field are mine. If I were hungry, I would not tell you, for the world is mine, and all its fullness. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink blood of goats? Offer to God thanksgiving, and pay your vows to the most high.” Ps. 50:5-14. Scripture very clearly says God does not want sacrifices. Jesus also asks the Christians, “Go and

Go and learn what this means “I desire mercy and not sacrifice”

learn” what this means, “I desire mercy and not sacrifice.” Mt.9:13. 2000 years have passed after Jesus said it, but ironically Christians and Jews have not learned it yet. Does this God want any sacrifice? Was the death of Jesus on the cross a sacrifice? I think now you know answer to these questions.

Expression

Was Jesus a Bad communicator?

Was Jesus a bad communicator? Why Jews and gentiles alike failed to understand the real meaning of the message of Jesus for this very long period? You may wonder if the things stated in the former pages are the truth, how Christians could make the people on earth to believe in Christianity?

It is written in the gospels, “Jesus spoke all these things to the crowd in parables; he did not say anything to them without using a parable.” Mt.13:34. By telling everything in parables, Jesus was fulfilling the prophecy in Psalms 78:1-3, which says, “Give ear O my people, to my advice, incline your ears to the words of my mouth. I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.” First of all Jesus says, “he was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Jesus wanted only Jews could understand his message because Jews had already heard the things that Jesus told them from their fathers and from old prophets. But why the Jews failed to understand his message? Jesus has given its answer, Jesus asked the Jews, “Why do you not understand my words?” And Jesus himself answered, “Because you have no mind to listen to my words.” John 8:43. Believing Jesus is a fraud the Jews refused to listen Jesus that is why they failed to understand the things Jesus told them.

Normally when someone says parables, he says it with the intention of making his message very simple and clear to the audience. The most astonishing thing about Jesus was that he said parables with a very different intention. What was that? Why did Jesus tell everything in parables?

When Jesus was alone, those around him with the twelve came and asked him, “Why do you speak everything in parables?” Jesus answered, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the

kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,” so that, “seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may hear and not understand; lest they should turn, and their sins be forgiven them.” Mt.13:10-11. Here who is the “You” to whom it has been given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God? They are Jews because Jesus was addressing the Jews and at that time there were no Christians. Then who are those outside? They are the Gentiles. Intention of Jesus was that Gentiles should not understand the mystery of the kingdom of God before its arrival. That is why Jesus said, “I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” Mt.15:24. Not only by words but by deeds also Jesus confirmed his intention. When Jesus sent out his twelve apostles he commanded them. “Do not go into the way of Gentiles, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and as you go, preach the kingdom of God.” Mt.10: 5-7. In Act 11:19 it is stated that the first Christians obeyed Jesus and they preached only to the Jews. Why did they do so? It is a proof that Jesus had never revoked his command and they were obeying Jesus. But Jesus was aware that the Gentiles would hear his parables. It is evident in the words of Jesus, “This gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.” Mt.24:14.

By conveying his message in parables that are difficult to understand Jesus was fulfilling the prophecy of Isaiah 6:9-11. which says, “Go, and tell this people; keep on hearing, but do not understand; keep on seeing, but do not perceive. Make the heart of this people dull, and their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; let them see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and return and be healed.” How long will remain its effect?

Isaiah asked the same question to Yahovah, “Lord, how long?” Yahovah answered, “Until the cities are laid waste and without inhabitant, the houses are without man, the land is utterly desolate, the Lord has removed men far away, and the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land. But yet a tenth will be in it, and will return and be for consuming, as a Terebinth tree or as an Oak or as an Olive, whose stump remains when it is cut down. So the holy seed shall be its stump.” Isa.6:11-13.

During the last 2000 years after the destruction of Judah by the Romans, Jewish cities were laid waste, Jewish houses were without a man, the land was utterly desolate. Israel remained as a stump in the heart of the earth after it was cut down in 70 AD. In the words of Jesus, "As Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, Son of man remained inside the heart of the earth (as a stump)." Mt.12:40, Isa.6:13. And the meaning of the teachings of Jesus and his parables about the kingdom of God remained hidden in his parables throughout all the centuries while the cities of Israel were laid waste without Jewish inhabitants. The Gentiles who became Christians throughout the world heard the parables of Jesus, but not knowing its real meaning, they gave their own interpretation for it according to their mind. And the Christian religion made its own laws.

It was the fulfillment of the prophecy, "These people come near to me with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship of me is made up only of rules taught by men. Therefore once more I will astound these people with wonder upon wonder; the wisdom of the wise will perish, the intelligence of the intelligent will vanish." Isa.29:13,14.

We may think Jesus was a failure because we may think nobody could understand him. But truth is that Jesus came not to make others to believe in him or to make others understand the real meaning of his message. Jesus came not only to convey the message entrusted to him but also thereby to bring fire on earth, to bring division among people, to bring the sword prophesied by all other prophets, and to separate the Jews who disobey Yahovah and believe God has one son, from the Jews who believe God is one and who love Yahovah with the whole heart as commanded by Yahovah. If you can understand this truth you can see that Jesus was not a failure, Jesus was a grand success in his mission.

Chapter 28

**Any male who is not circumcised shall be
cut off from my people; he has broken
my covenant**

Listen to the words of Yahovah, “A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so.” Jer. 5:30-31. “From the prophets of Jerusalem profaneness has gone out into all the land. They speak a vision of their heart, not from the mouth of Yahovah, they make you worthless; do not listen to the words of the prophets. They continually say to those who despise me, “you shall have peace, and to everyone, who walks according to the imagination of his own heart, no evil shall come upon you.” Jer.23:17. We know it was from Jerusalem the preaching that Jesus is son of God and God went to the whole world. We know from the very beginning, Christianity is preaching peace. It brought no peace, but disaster to Jews and to the world. Could they bring peace on earth till now? Then, now they say, when Jesus the Messiah will come again, then he will establish peace on earth. Christians may tell apostles never claimed they are prophets hence the prophecy in Jer. 23:16 is not about Christians. At the time of Jeremiah the word “apostles” was not in use so he used the word Prophets. You read this book fully and decide yourself whether it is written about apostles who preached from Jerusalem the new Religion Christianity.

Yahovah again says, “Woe to the foolish prophets, who prophesy out of their own heart, who follows their own spirit and have seen nothing. They have envisioned futility and false divination. Yahovah have not sent them; yet they hope that their words may be confirmed. Because you have spoken nonsense and envisioned lies, therefore I am indeed against you. My hand will be against the prophets who envision futility and who divine lies; they shall not be in the assembly

of My people, nor be written in the record of the house of Israel, nor shall they enter the land of Israel. Then you shall know that I am Yahovah your God.” Ezek. 13:3,6,9. It is a great wonder that the names of Jews who became Christians will no more be written in the records of the house of Israel.

All the first Christians were Jews. All of them were regarded as Jews in the same way that a catholic turned Protestant is still regarded as a Christian. They preached their gospel only to Jews. Act.11:19. Why didn't they preach gospel to gentiles at first? They were meticulously obeying the command of Jesus, “Do not go among the Gentiles or enter any town of the Samaritans. Go rather to the lost sheep of Israel.” As you go, preach this message: “The kingdom of heaven is near.” Mt.10:5-7. But St. Peter saw a vision. As a result of that vision St. Peter started to convert gentiles into the New Jewish sect. Act.10. Is it not interesting to know what was Jesus’s opinion about conversion of Gentiles? Jesus told, “Woe to you, For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of hell as yourselves.” Mt.23:15. St. Peter doesn’t say he did it according to the instruction received from Jesus. Anyhow St. Peter denied Jesus or disobeyed Jesus and started to convert gentiles to the New Jewish sect.

What were the repercussions of that act? It was tremendous; it was beyond all the imaginations of all who lived upon the earth. When they started to convert Gentiles into their new Jewish sect there arose a question, is it necessary that the Gentiles should be circumcised to accept them into the new Jewish sect? So the Apostles and elders came together in Jerusalem to consider this matter. We can say that this was the first synod of Christian Church. And in the first synod itself, they took a decision contrary to the commandment of Yahovah. After much arguments and discussions, at last, they decided that Gentiles need not be circumcised to join the new Jewish sect. Thus, they disobeyed the 2nd most important commandment of Yahovah which was equally important as the first one. The First command was “do not eat blood.” The second one was that every male should undergo circumcision. What is the meaning of circumcision? Or what purpose they were instructed to undergo circumcision?

Any male who is not circumcised shall be cut off from my people;

Yahovah said to Abraham, “I will establish My covenant between you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants after you. As for you, you shall keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. This is my covenant which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you; Every male child among you shall be circumcised; it shall be a sign of covenant between Me and you.” Gene.17:7-10.

And what Yahovah says about the uncircumcised person? That person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant. Gene.17:14. Moses also says, “When a stranger sojourns with you and wants to keep Passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be a native of the land. For no uncircumcised person shall eat it. One law shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who sojourns among you. Exo.12:48,49. One ordinance shall be for you of the congregations and for the stranger who sojourns with you, an ordinance forever throughout your generations; as you are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord. One law and one custom shall be for you and for the stranger who sojourns with you.” Num.15:15,16. Those gentiles who joined the new Jewish sect without undergoing circumcision were cut off from Judaism and from Israel as foretold by Moses.

Chapter 29

I have come in my Father's name and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him

The first synod itself the Christians took the decision that Gentiles need not be circumcised to join the new Jewish sect against the commandment of God. And it was St. Paul who was behind this decision. Who was St. Paul? What was the role of St. Paul in Christianity? While St. Paul was traveling to Damascus suddenly a light shone around him from heaven. Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? And St. Paul said, "Who are you, Lord?" And the voice said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. Arise go into the city, and you will be told what you must do." Then St. Paul arose from the ground and he saw no one. He was three days without sight, and either ate nor drank.

St. Paul was a person who had not seen Jesus, who had not heard his preaching. The voice of Jesus was not familiar to St. Paul. So it was not possible for St. Paul to distinguish the voice. But believing it was the voice of Jesus, St. Paul began to preach that Jesus is the Christ and Jesus is the son of God. Acts.9:20. St. Paul claimed himself he is the apostle to the Gentiles. Gradually St. Paul took office from St. Peter and other apostles, fulfilling literally the prophecy "let another take his office" Ps.109:8. All other apostles went into oblivion, we don't know much about them. How does it take place, come about or happen?

Seeing a vision on the road to Damascus, St. Paul sacrificed the historical Jesus for his creation of the Theological Christ. Jesus the Jew, like all other Jewish prophets, had taught that if a Jew wants to get the eternal life he should keep the commandments. Listen to the conversation of one disciple and Jesus. One came and asked, "Good teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal

life?” Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good but one, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.” Mt.19:17. St. Paul who had not seen Jesus, who had not heard the preaching of Jesus, taught that salvation could only be obtained through Jesus the Son of God who resurrected from the dead. We can very well say this was the gospel of St. Paul and not the gospel of Jesus. Here you must remember, according to Jesus, admission to heaven is depending upon how you treat Jews his brothers and sisters while you are on earth and not upon your belief that Jesus is God. Mt.25:31-40.

St. Paul says, “The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed.” The Scripture does not say “and to seeds,” as of many people, but “to your seed,” as of one person, who is Christ. Gala 3:16. But you see Yahovah said to Abraham, “I will make your seed like the dust of the earth, so that if anyone could count the dust, then your seed could be counted.” Gen.13:16. In the new Christian bibles, you will see the word descendants in places of seed. “I will surely bless you and make your seed as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the seashore. Your seed will take possession of the cities of their enemies.” Gen22:17. Yahovah says to Israel, “But you, O Israel, my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen, you seed of Abraham my friend. I took you from the ends of the earth, from its farthest corners I called you. I said, ‘You are my servant;’ I have chosen you and have not rejected you.” Isa.41:8,9. Here Israel represents all descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. In the very same way, the seed of Abraham means descendants of Abraham through Isaac and Jacob and not an individual.

God treats descendants of Abraham as one. If you have doubt, please hear the Psalmist says, “O seed of Abraham his servant, you children of Jacob, his chosen ones”. Ps.105:6. Isaiah also says, “And though a tenth remains in the land, it will again be laid waste. But as the Terebinth and Oak leave stumps when they are cut down, so the holy seed will be the stump in the land.” Isa.6:13. This seed is Israel. Jesus said, “A farmer went out to sow his seed.” “As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path.” Is he talking about one seed or seeds? “The good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom.

The weeds are the sons of the evil one,” Mt.13:38. Son of Hagar the bondwoman also is seed of Abraham. Yahovah said to Abraham, “And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.” Gen.21:13.

But can Ishmael the son of Hagar claim he is heir to the promise given to Abraham? No, because the promise is given to Isaac and his seed. Yahovah said to Abraham, “But My covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year, in Isaac your seed shall be called.” Gen18:21, 21:12. And it is written, Abraham left everything he owned to Isaac. While he was still living, Abraham gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them away from his son Isaac to the land of the east. Gene.25:5, 6.

The interpretation “seed” is singular and that seed is Jesus messiah is utterly wrong. The Christian religion is built upon that wrong foundation. St. Paul describes his work in this words also “I planted, Appollos waters, but God gave the increase.” 1. Cori. 3:6. Thus St. Paul claims he has planted Christianity. It is interesting to hear what is the opinion of Jesus about this planting? Jesus says, “Every plant which my heavenly father has not planted will be uprooted.” Mt.15:13. But St. Paul who claimed self he is the apostle to gentiles got acceptance throughout the world. Jews rejected Jesus saying he is a false prophet and the new Jewish sect rejected the request of Jesus to obey the Law and commandments of Yahovah by accepting St. Paul and his new doctrine. Thus the prophecy of Jesus in John.5:43, “I have come in my Father’s name and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him” was fulfilled in St. Paul.

Chapter 30

I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran

St. Paul the master builder of Christian religion likened his work to a race. With much proud and confidence St. Paul says, "I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the righteous judge will give to me." 2. Timothy 4:7,8. "I went up by revelation, and communicated to them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were of reputation, lest any means I might run, or had run, in vain." Gala.2:2. And he advises his followers "do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may obtain it." 1. Corin.9:24. St. Paul says "I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain or laboured in vain." Phil.2:16.

But listen Yahovah says, "I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran. I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied." Jer. 23:21. "The prophets are prophesying lies in my name. I have not sent them or appointed them or spoken to them. They are prophesying to you false visions, divinations, idolatries and the delusions of their own minds." Jer.14:14. Is it not a wonder that the Christian preachers never claimed Yahovah sent them? How can they claim so? They are not sent by the father but by son. Is it not another wonder that the Christian preachers never claimed that Yahovah has told them anything?

We must notice that St. Paul not only likened his work to a race he says it is foolishness. Listen to the words of St. Paul, "Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish this wisdom of this world? For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleases God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. Because the foolishness of God is wiser

than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men. God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise.” 1. Corin.1:20-27. We are fools for Christ’s sake. 1.Corin.4:10.

Ezekiel says, This is what Yahovah says: “Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing! Have you not seen false visions and uttered lying divinations.” Yez.13:3. It is clearly stated in the Acts that in the vision St. Paul heard a voice, did not see anything, and for three days, he remained blind. St. Paul says it pleases God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe. Ezekiel says, “Therefore this is what Yahovah says: Because of your false words and lying visions, I am against you, declares Yahovah. My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and utter lying divinations. They will not belong to the council of my people or be listed in the records of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am Yahovah. Because they lead my people astray, saying, “Peace,” when there is no peace.” Ezek.13:3, 7-10. When gentiles became masters of Christianity, those Jewish Christians lost their identity and disappeared. Literally The Christian religion which preaches peace from its very beginning never gave any peace to Jews and led the Jews astray. In the words of Yahovah, they did not profit at all. The names of those Jews who became Christians will no more be written in the records of the house of Israel as prophesied by Ezekiel.

Chapter 31

They have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths

Israel says to Yahovah, “Indignation grips me because of the wicked, who have forsaken your law. The wicked are waiting to destroy me, but I will ponder your statutes. Those who devise wicked schemes are near, but they are far from your law.” Ps.119:53,95, 150. Yahovah says about this wicked one, “You are a land that is not cleansed or rained on in the day of indignation. An association of prophets in her midst is like a roaring lion tearing the prey; they have devoured people; they have taken treasure and precious things, they have made many widows in her midst. Her priests have violated my law and profaned my holy things; they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy, nor have they made known the difference between unclean and clean; and they have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them.” Ezek.22:24-26. Do you have any doubt that it is written about Christian religion? To clear your doubt, please read the following taken from the Acts of apostles. “Now the multitude of those who believed Jesus is the Messiah and son of God were one heart and one soul. All who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold and laid them at the apostles feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need” Acts.4:32-35.

The early Christians sold their properties and gave the proceeds to apostles as they thought it was what Jesus told them in Luke 18:22. They expected end of the world is very near, then what is the purpose of keeping properties and wealth? In the words of Yahovah, the Christian church took treasures and precious things of the members of the church as their common wealth. But later the Christians found Jesus is not returning as they were expecting. So they began to amass wealth. Apostles gone and Chief priest and other priests began to rule over Christians. They told the people they will get everlasting life in heaven and the people are interested to hear those sweet words. Thus the prophecy of Jeremiah in 5:30-31 “A wonderful and hor-

rible thing is committed in the land; The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so?" was fulfilled.

By prohibiting circumcision for the gentiles, Christians violated the law. Then they changed Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. The reason they said for this is very funny. They say Jesus was resurrected on Sunday that is why they changed Sabbath to Sunday and not because of by any instruction received from God or Jesus Christ. It is an accepted truth that nobody has seen the resurrection to say at what time or on what day Jesus was resurrected. So it is only an assumption based on the words of Jesus and Hosea, "he will rise on the third day." If Jesus and Hosea had said, "on the second day" he will rise again, the Christians would have said Jesus was resurrected on the second day. God ordered to keep the 7th day as the Sabbath day but changing only one day they changed Sabbath from 7th day to the first day. Thus, they neglected the original Sabbath day. Thus the prophecy in Ezek.22:26 "they have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them" was also fulfilled.

Not only that the Christians said there is no difference between a Jew and a Gentile before the God. Act.10:28. According to Jewish belief, Jews are a holy people to Yahovah. Yahovah says "Speak to the entire assembly of Israel and say to them: 'Be holy because I, the Lord your God, am holy" Lev.19:2. You shall be holy to me, for I the Lord am holy and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be mine."Lev.20:26. That means Yahovah has separated them from other people to be a holy possession of God. See Exod. 19:6. Thus the words of Yahovah that they have not distinguished between the holy and unholy were fulfilled in the Christians. Act.6:1 says, there were many widows who were being neglected by the elders. It is stated in it, when complaints were raised about this problem of widows, they made some arrangements to look after the widows. About this religion Yahovah said, "they have made many widows in her midst." Eze.22:25. Scripture says, "No priest shall drink wine when he enters the inner court." Ezek.44:21 Astonishingly Christian priests drink wine mixed with water in the altar. And Scripture says, "your best wine is mixed with water." Isa.1:22. Scripture says, "Priests shall not defile themselves by going near to a dead person." Levi.21:11. But the Christian priest accompanies the dead to the graves.

They try to make my people forget my name as their fathers forgot my name for Baal

The important thing which requires our most keen attention is that Yahovah says, "I have heard what the prophets have said who prophesy lies in my name, saying I have dreamed, I have dreamed!" How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Indeed, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, who try to make my people forget my name by their dreams which everyone tells his neighbor, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. Jer.23:25-27. And who is this Baal? Baal is the son of God El. Baal is the god of fertility. The father god El became old and more or less retired. There was a conflict between Baal and the death god Mot. The death God Mot killed Baal. Anat the sister of Baal laments over Baal and forced Mot to restore Baal to life for half of each year. The northern kingdom of Israel was destroyed because they worshiped Baal as god. II.Kings.17:13-18.

If you search old Bibles you will see that the name of Yahovah was written in it almost about 6500 times. But if you take New Bibles you can see that in the place where there was the name of Yahovah in the OT you can see the word "Lord" is written. In the New Testament, they call Jesus also 'Lord.' So the new generation, who don't know the changes made in the Bible will think that "Lord" in the OT and NT are the same person. In future even they may forget the name of Yahovah. Thus the prophecy, "They try to make my people forget my name by their dreams which everyone tells his neighbor, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal" also fulfilled upon the Christians. You may ask, it was Jews who removed the name of Yahovah from Bible, then why do you blame Christians for that? It is true that Jews are not suing the name Yahovah and it is the wonderful fulfillment of prophecy in Jer.44:26." 'I swear by my great name,' says the Lord, 'that no one from Judah living anywhere in Egypt will ever again invoke my name or swear, "As surely as the Sovereign Lord lives." It may be noted that it was written about the Jews who were living

in Egypt. It is not applicable to their descendants and the Jews who are now living in different countries. Moreover, it is written "And everyone who calls on the name of Yehovah will be saved; for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be deliverance, as the Lord Yehovah has said, even among the survivors whom the Lord calls" Joel 2:32. It says a period will come that everyone calling the name of Yehovah will be saved. And that time is now and the days are not far away that the Jews will start to use the name of Yehovah to glorify his name.

But what about Christians? The Christian religion is replacing the name of Yehovah with the name of Jesus. Unknowingly they are trying to make people forget the name of Yehovah. Thus the prophecy "they try to make my people forget my name as their fathers forgot my name for Baal" is being fulfilled in the Christian religion. If you ask a Christian boy what is the name of your god, he will say 'Jesus', probably he may not know Yehovah.

It is interesting to see what Jesus says about those who call Jesus "Lord, Lord." No one other than a Christian will call Jesus "Lord, Lord." Jesus says, "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of God, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you, away from me, you evildoers!'" Mt.7:21-23. "The many" in Mt.24:5 and "the many" here who call Jesus lord, lord are the same. Only Christians will call Jesus Lord, Lord. Only Christian saints can say to Jesus, "Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?" An ordinary Christian cannot do miracles. Only very pious Christian saints can do miracles in the name of Jesus. But to the Christians including their saints Jesus will say, "I never knew you, Away from me, you evildoers!" because Christians are not obeying Jesus. The Christian religion is not built upon the teachings of Jesus. Israel and Jesus say to Christians, Away from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commands of my God!" Ps.119:115. In the Old Testament Yehovah is the Lord. In New testament Jesus is Lord. Thus, the Christians are trying to replace the name of Yehovah with Jesus and they are trying to make the people to forget name of Yehovah.

Chapter 33

Christians are stealing the words of Yahovah from Jewish Bible

Yahovah says, “The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has my word, let him speak my word faithfully.” What is the chaff to the wheat? Says Yahovah. Is not my word like a fire? And like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces? Yahovah says, “Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, who steal my words everyone from his neighbor. Behold, I am against the prophets who prophesy false dreams and tell them and cause my people to err by their lies and by their recklessness. Yet I did not send them or commanded them; therefore they shall not profit them at all” Jer. 23:25-32.

Yahovah says, “The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has my word, let him speak my word faithfully.” After hearing the words of Yahovah, what have you to say? Can anyone deny the fact that St. Peter started to convert gentiles into his new sect of Jews by seeing a vision? Or a dream? Can anyone deny the fact that St. Paul the master builder of Christianity joined the new sect of Jews seeing a vision and started to preach Jesus is the Christ and son of God? If we make a search in the history of Christianity, we will meet uncountable numbers of stories of visions or dreams? It is the most astonishing truth that not even St. Peter claimed that he is preaching the word of Yahovah. Not even St. Paul or any other Christian will or can say he is preaching the word of Yahovah. How can they? Because they never claimed, Yahovah told anything to them. You may ask where it says word of Yahovah is given to Israel only. See Psalms 147:19 says, “He has revealed his word to Jacob, his laws and decrees to Israel. He has done this for no other nation; they do not know his laws.” St. Paul also says, “What advantage, then, is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? Much in every way! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words

of God.” Romans.3:1-2. The word of God was given to Jews only and not to Christians. But you may not believe this. Then St. Paul asks "For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect?" Romans.3:3.

The Christians are taking the word of Yahovah and his laws as it was given to them. But Yahovah says: “What right have you to recite my laws or take my covenant on your lips? You hate my instruction and cast my words behind you. When you see a thief, you join with him; you throw in your lot with adulterers. You use your mouth for evil and harness your tongue to deceit. You speak continually against your brother and slander your own mother’s son. Judaism is the mother to Christian religion, hence, Jews are brothers to Christians. We know for the last 2000 years Christians were continually speaking against Jews their brothers. Yahovah says, “These things you have done and I kept silent; you thought I was altogether like you. But I will rebuke you and accuse you to your face.” “Consider this, you who forget God, or I will tear you to pieces, with none to rescue: He who sacrifices thank offerings honors me, and he prepares the way so that I may show him the salvation of God.” Ps.50:16-23. The word of god and law is given to his chosen people Israel. What right have the Christians to take it as their own and to give their own interpretations for it? Yahovah didn’t tell anything to the Christians, so what are they doing? Christians are stealing the words of Yahovah from Jewish Bible. Jer.23:30. And are giving their own interpretation for the words of Yahovah and thereby trying to entice Jews to worship Jesus as Son of God. In the words of Yahovah, they cause his people Jews to err by their lies.

Yahovah says, “The prophets prophesy lies in my name, I have not sent them, commanded them, nor spoken to them; they prophesy to you a false vision, divination, a worthless thing, and the deceit of their heart. By sword and famine those prophets shall be consumed. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because the famine and the sword.” Jer.14:14-16. Your prophets have seen for you false and deceptive visions; they have not uncovered your iniquity, to bring back your captives, but have envisioned for you false prophecies and delusions. Lam. 2:14. And

what happened to that generation of Jews who heard their preaching? That generation of Jews who heard the preaching of St. Peter and other Christians perished due to famine, pestilence and sword during the Roman-Jewish war. Heaps of dead bodies of Jews were thrown in the streets of Jerusalem.

We may ask why we failed to understand that Christians are stealing the words of Yahovah from Jewish Bible and Yahovah has not sent them, commanded them, nor spoken to them and they prophecy a false vision, divination, a worthless thing, and the deceit of their heart? Listen very carefully to these words of Yahovah, "In the later days you will understand it perfectly, I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran, I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied." Jer.23:20-21. Notice that Yahovah foretold, only in the later days that it will come to the light and that is why we failed to understand this in the early stages of Christian religion.

Chapter 34

One cannot serve Father and Son at the same time

In fact, we can sum up the work of Christian religion in these words: They are testing the Jews to know whether they will worship only Yahovah as commanded by Yahovah and all the prophets or will disobey Yahovah and will go to worship a son of God along with Yahovah and they are separating the Jews who worship Jesus as son of God from Judaism and bundling them in Christian religion. The Christians try to make the people forget the name of Yahovah the father by substituting the name of Jesus the son. Here it must be remembered that Jesus had told the Jews, “No one can serve two masters, You cannot serve God and Mammon.” Then can one serve God and son of god at the same time? When the Christians accepted Jesus as Son of God and Yahovah as the father, they faced the problem that Jesus had foretold. They found it difficult to be loyal to two masters. Whom do Christians love more, father or the son? To whom are Christians more loyal? How the Christians solved the problem of serving two masters - father and the son - at a time?

Moses says, “Yahovah, the Lord God is merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth.” Exo.34:6. But what is the Christian view of the Father, they say he is very cruel, but they view the son of God as the incarnation of love and mercy. The son of God love the human beings so much and he sacrificed himself on the cross to save the human beings from their sins. For that reason, they love the son, and they are more loyal to the son. So they worship the son of god. Cant’ you hear the voice of Elijah asking you, “How long will you put your legs in two boats? If Yahovah is God, follow him; but if Jesus, then follow him. It is a truth that Christians are giving more importance to the son of God Jesus Christ and that is why they are known as Christians.” But Yahovah

asks, "As son honors his father, and a servant his master, If then I am the father, where is my honor? And if I am the master where is my reverence? Mala.1:6. What answer have the Christians for this question? In fact, they found it difficult to serve two masters i.e. Father & son. To solve the problem they made the father and the son one. It was not the end of the problem but there started the famous schisms in the Christian religion.

We must not forget, according to Christian belief, Jesus is the God because father and son are not two they are one. According to Christian belief, Jesus remained dead for three days in the tomb. Without dying how can Jesus resurrect? What does it mean? God died and remained dead for three days in the tomb. The World could live without a God for at least three days. Isn't it? If the world can live without a God for three days, why can't it live without a God? Then the Christians will say only the son was dead and the father lived. If the father and son are not two, how one can die and the other can live? If they are two, are they equal? What is the relationship with father and son? Many Christians tried to find out a satisfactory answer to these questions and that ended in great quarrels and killings among Christians.

Arius, churchman of Alexandria (336) maintained that Jesus, though of the same substance as God, was not coequal to him. Jesus also says, "Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him. If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them." John.13:16-17. Most importantly Jesus says "the Father is greater than I." John.14:28. St. Paul also says, "When all things are subjected to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to him who put all things in subjection under him, that father may be all in all." 1.Corin.15:28. Athanasius, Patriarch of Alexandria (373) averred that not only was Jesus consubstantial with god but also coequal to Him. At the council of Nicea (325) Emperor, Constantine using his power declared the Arian view of Jesus a heresy and the Athanasian or catholic view, the only true Christian perspective. But Yahovah asks, "To whom will you compare me? Or who is my equal?" Isa.40:25. "To whom will you compare me or count me equal? To whom will you liken me that we

may be compared?” Isa. 46:5. In the subsequent three centuries in the fight between Arians and Athanasius, more Christians exterminated each other over the question of the coequality of Jesus with father than were killed by the Romans in three centuries of persecutions. Remember the words of Jesus, “do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather divisions”. Lk.12:51. When they made Father and son of God one, new division started in Christian religion. Theodosius of Byzantium taught that Jesus was a mere man, but had been filled with the power of god at Baptism. Remember “And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming to rest on him.” Mt 3:16. St. Paul the Bishop of Antioch said Christ is mere man, in whom the impersonal word (wisdom of god) dwelt as in a temple. Still division among Christian religion is going on for various issues. Whatever may be your view, you have to admit that Jesus is a grant success in the matter of making divisions. First he divided Jews into two the one who hold fast to Yahovah the father and the other who worship Jesus the son of god along with father Yahovah. Then Christians are divided into numerous denominations, even the Christians don’t know how many denominations are they.

If Yahovah and Jesus are one, what is wrong if the Jews who worship only Yahovah whom their fathers also had worshiped? If the father and son are one, why can’t Christians also worship only Yahovah? Yahovah asks, “Has a nation changed its gods, which are not gods? But my people have changed their glory for what does not profit. Be astonished, O heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid; Be very desolate,” “for my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of the living waters, and hewn themselves cisterns—broken cisterns that can hold no water.” Jer.2:11-13. When some of the Jews accepted Jesus as God, in the words of Yahovah they changed their God and they forsake the fountain of the living waters and when they made Mary mother of Jesus the mother of God, and made many saints to worship along with god, in the words of Yahovah they hewed themselves cisterns—broken cisterns that can hold no water. In the words of Yahovah they committed two evils. That

is why Psalmist and Jesus call them evil doers. Ps.119:115, Mt.7:23. "They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people as they eat bread".Ps.14:3-4. Was not Christian religion eating Jews the people of God for the last 2000 years? Is it not what the Christian Missionaries doing now by converting Jews as Christians? Interestingly Catholics have decided not to convert Jews, they say Jews can be saved without Jesus the Christ.

Expression

Christians who ate the bread of Jews have lifted up their heels against Jews

Jesus said to the Jews, “I do not speak concerning all of you, I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He who ate my bread has lifted up his heel against me.” John 13:18. Christians have made an earnest attempt to make the world believe, that prophecy was fulfilled in Judas. This prophecy is not about one who is eating bread with someone; it is about a person who eats the bread of another person. If prophecy of Jesus was about Judas there was no need of much prophetic skill to do that. We know even a third rated politician can foretell what his follower will do watching carefully his movements. If it is not about Judas, about whom is it?

The founders of Christian religion were confronted with the terrible fact that the Jews, merely continuing to be Jews, threatened the very legitimacy of the Christian church. If Judaism remained valid, then Christian religion remained invalid. Therein lie the origins of Christian's hatred of Jews. Since the existence of the Jews and Judaism challenged the legitimacy of the church, the church had to deny the legitimacy of Jews and Judaism. The church fathers declared that church is the new Israel. And they discredited Jews, the old Israel, stating God has rejected the Jews for the reason that the Jews rejected Jesus the son of god. What is the proof that God has rejected Jews? They say the destruction of Judah, Jerusalem temple and scattering of Jews are the proof that God has rejected Israel. Seeing the plight of Jews after the destruction of their country and their temple, the world believed the words of Christians.

The Church fathers promulgated a number of doctrines to theologically invalidate the Jews continuing existence. They gave divine authentication to these doctrines by sighting New Testament. In the gospels, they depicted the Jews as Christ killers. The gospels put into

the mouth of Jews present at the crucifixion the following words, "Let his blood be on our heads and the heads of our children" Mt.27:25. Thus the Gospels which preaches love and peace to the neighbor and even to enemies became instrumental to persecute and to kill Jews accusing every Jew in every age is a Christ Killer. It has been this New Testament assertion that ultimately legitimized the torture and murder of Jews in Christendom for nearly two thousand years. It shows how much ignorant were they about Yahovah and his words. The scripture clearly has stated, "The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father with him, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son with him; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him." Ezek.18:20.

I am not blaming all Christians, there may be Christian sects who do not have persecuted Jews. I am not talking about them, I am talking about those Christians who persecuted Jews. Christians interpreted the parable in Luke 19 is about Jesus and Jews. See the parable, "A nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and then return.19:12. 19:14. But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We do not want this man to reign over us.' 15 When he returned, having received the kingdom, he ordered his servants to bring here the enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slaughter them before me." When the Christians killed Jews, the Christians said they were fulfilling the prophecy in the parable of the nobleman. Christians believe, in the parable, Jesus is the nobleman and the Jews are those who opposed Jesus becoming their King. But it was Jews who went away from their kingdom to be purified by afflictions and came returned and got the kingdom from their god as foretold by Jesus and other prophets.

By the 11th century, the Church had converted virtually all inhabitants of Europe except Jews. Until then the situation of the Jews was somewhat tolerable. But with the crusades, wherever crusaders found Jews they offered them baptism or death. Those who refused to be baptized were murdered. When the Jews who baptized over death wished to return to Judaism after the crusaders passed their city, it was prohibited by a bull issued by Pope Innocent 111. Those Jews who became Christians didn't escape sword of the Christians,

they were murdered during the inquisition. Throughout the middle Ages, Christians repeated the accusation in the gospel of John that the Jews are the devil's sons. Millions of Christians came to believe that the Jews were not actually human beings, but creatures of the devil, allied of Satan, and personifications of the antichrist. This evil dehumanization of the Jews made it plausible to accuse Jews for everything. Most widely circulated anti-Jewish libels like "Jews poison Christians; and they kidnapped the wafer that is transubstantiated into the body of Jesus and tortured it by sticking needles into it, thus tortured Jesus" were believed by nearly every Christian. In this age, will anybody believe these great lies? And can you believe it happened in the Christian world?

There was not any supporting evidence for these accusations. But the Christians extracted confessions by torturing Jews. The first accusation of ritual murder was made in 1144 in England. A Christian convert testified that Jews were required to sacrifice a Christian child annually. Jews and Jewish communities were put on trial on over 150 occasions for engaging ritual murder. In almost every instance Jews were tortured and put to death. Can you believe? Generation after Generations of Jews in Europe was tortured and Jewish communities were massacred or dispersed and broken up because of this libel. Is it not astonishing that the blood libel was directed against the first nation in history to outlaw human sacrifice. Gen.22, deut18:10 and the only nation on earth to prohibit the consumption of any blood? Levi3:17, 7:26, 17.10-14 etc.

The plague which killed about one-third of Europe's population was blamed on the Jews. The Jews were tortured to confess the spreading of Black Death. As a punishment for this, Jewish children below 7 years old were baptized and reared as Christians after their families were murdered. In 1215, the fourth Lateral council accepted the doctrine transubstantiation as official church dogma. The dogma asserted that the wafer used at the Mass was miraculously transformed into the body of Jesus. The wafer was to be regarded not as a symbolic representation of Jesus, but as his actual body. In 1389, in Prague, Jewish community was accused of attacking a monk carrying a wafer. Large mobs of Christians surrounded them offered them baptism

or death. They refused to be baptized, 3000 Jews were murdered. In 1510, twenty-six Jews were burned and two beheaded reportedly “desecrating the host.”

From 4th to 8th century many laws directed against Jews were made in Europe. (1) Jews and Christians were not permitted to eat together, Synod of Elvira 306. (2) Jews were not allowed to hold public office. Synod Clermont 535. (3) Jews were not allowed to show themselves in the street during Passion Week. 3rd synod Orleans 538. (4) Burning of the Talmud and other Jewish books, 12th synod Toledo 681. (5) Christians not permitted to patronize Jewish doctors, Trulanic synod 692. (6) The Jews obliged to pay taxes for the support of the Church to the same extent as Christians. Synod Gerona 1078. (7) The marking of Jewish clothes with a badge. 4th Lateran council Canon 68. (8) Christians not permitted to attend Jewish ceremonies. Synod Vienna 1267. (9) Jews not permitted to dispute with simple Christian people about tenants of the catholic region. Synod Vienna 1267. Compulsory ghettos. synod Breslau 1267. Christians not permitted to sell or rent real estate to Jews. Synod Ofen. 1279. (11) Jews not permitted to obtain academic degrees, council of Basel. Sessio XIX. If there is any factual errors please excuse .

Martin Luther (1483- 1546) who is the founder of Protestantism and father of German nationalism was history's most vehement Jews hater. Luther asked Jews to join his Christian sect. But they refused to do so. Luther turned furiously against Jews. Luther outlined 10 actions to be taken against Jews: (1) Burn all Synagogues. (2) Destroy Jewish dwellings. (3) Confiscate the Jews' holy books. (4) Forbid Rabbis to teach. (5) Forbid Jews to travel (6) Forbid Jews to charge interest on loan to non-Jews and confiscate Jewish property. (7) Force Jews to do physical labour. (8) Expel the Jews from provinces where Christians live. Nazis saw themselves as followers of Martin Luther. The Nazi depiction of Jews “a vermin to be exterminated” echoed Luther's depiction of Jews as “a Plague, pestilence, pure misfortune in our country.”

The anti-Jewish laws were made not only to isolate Jews more and more from Christians but were designed to make them objects of scorn and derision, to deprive them of any symbol of dignity, and to make people forget their former learning , prestige and glory.

The New laws tended to make Jewish persecutions until only a dehumanized symbol of denigrated Jew remained. First, Jew was given the yellow badge. Then he was isolated in the Ghetto. He could not own land. He was forced to wear special clothing. He had to step aside when the Christians passed. He could not build synagogues. He could not strike up friendship with Christians. He could engage only in a restricted number of professions and trades. New Generations of Christians, who did not know of the proud, learned Jew of the other days, saw only a queerly dressed ghetto Jew, wearing a black caftan, a yellow patch of yellow ignominy, a ridiculous peaked hat- an object of derision and scorn.

The Christian world relentlessly dehumanized the Jew, enabling the holocaust, an ultimate attempt to end the Jewish problem. Why and how does it happen? Jesus had told the Jews, "Do not give dogs what is sacred; do not throw your pearls to pigs. If you do, they may trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces." Mt.7:6. Some of the Jews disobeyed Jesus and they placed the Bible in the hands of the gentiles who became Christians, what was its result? The gentiles who became Christians trampled the word of god under their feet and gave their own interpretation for bible words and turned against Jews the people of the book and tore Jews into pieces. It must be remembered that Holocaust was staged in Germany of Christian Luther. The word of God is the bread of Israel. Christians are eating that bread daily but they lifted their heels against Jews. Thus the prophecy "Who ate my bread has lifted his heel against me" is fulfilled in the Christian religion. see.Ps.41:9. John.13:18.

Chapter 36

Christians are the proud who dig pits for Israel

When the Christians killed the Jews they thought that they are doing a service to God. Why did the Christians think so? Christians thought it will please the God because they are killing those who killed his son Jesus. Here we must remember Jesus had foretold the Jews, “The time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service. And these things they will do to you because they have not known the father nor me.” John.16:2-3. By saying, “they have known the father nor me’ Jesus meant gentiles don’t know Yahovah and his son Israel. And while killing the Jews, mentality of Christians was that God has forsaken him-Israel, for there is none to deliver him-Israel.” Ps.71:11.

It is a wonder that when the Mongol army attacked Christian countries of Europe and destroyed them, the Christians accused, Jews brought the wrath of Mongols on innocent Christians. Then again when the plague “the Black death” killed millions of peoples including Jews, Christians accused it was Jews who brought the plague. In both incidents, Christians killed many Jews. Christians offered baptism or death to the Jews. Those Jews baptized to escape from killing were killed during the inquisition. Baptism and death meant the same thing to a Jew since for a Jew baptism is his death as a Jew. Hence, the Christians are the evil one who is trying to annihilate Jews and Judaism either by conversion or by killing.

Listen Jesus prayed for the Jews to keep them from the evil one, when death was approaching him, “Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep through your name those whom you have given me that they may be one as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. I pray for them, I do not pray for the world but

for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. I have given them your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world. I do not pray that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil one. Sanctify them by your truth. Your word is truth.” Joh.17:11-19. Here also Jesus is praying as if he is Israel. This is the method psalmist also used in the Psalms. Now I am no longer in the world means Israel is going to disappear from the world. Those who have given me means Jews chosen by god and given to Israel. They are not of the world means Jews are separated from the world for Yahovah. Levi.20:26. That is why the world hated Jews. Jesus didn’t pray for all human beings on earth, he prays for Jews only. Jesus didn’t pray to take Jews out of the world to heaven; Jesus prays to keep them from evil one, from their persecutors.

We can see that Psalms are filled with prayers of Israel to their God. “I will not die but live, and will proclaim the works of Yahovah”. The Lord Yahovah has disciplined me severely, But He has not given me over to death. Ps.118:17, 18. Can any individual say this? Even Jesus cannot say, because without dying how Jesus can resurrect? Only Israel on earth can say, “I will not die but live, and will proclaim the works of Yahovah.” When the Romans destroyed the kingdom of Judah and scattered the Jews, Israel disappeared from the Promised Land. But Israel didn’t die; Israel lived in the minds of Jews. When Jews returned to the Promised Land Israel again appeared on the Promised Land to declare what work Yahovah has done for the Jews throughout the history.

Can anyone other than Israel say the following to their God? “Unless Thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.” Ps119:92. “With my whole heart have I sought Thee; O let me not err from Thy commandments. This is my comfort in my affliction, that Thy word has given me life. The proud have had me greatly in derision; yet have I not turned aside from Thy law. I have remembered your ordinances which are of old, O Yahovah, and have comforted myself. The proud have forged a lie against me; but I with my whole heart will keep Thy precepts. It is good for me that I have been afflicted, in order that I might learn Thy statutes. Unless

Thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction. The law of Thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver. Ps.119: 10, 50, 51, 52, 69, 71, 92, 72. Here the proud is Christians. They feel proud because they accepted Jesus as the son of God and they believe it pleased the God and the God has accepted them as New Israel rejecting Jews. The Christians told all types of lies to the world about Jews and persecuted Jews but the Jew says to God, "I with my whole heart will keep Thy precepts." The Christians made all sorts of laws to ridicule Jews but Jews have not turned aside from the law. The God was testing the Jew to know whether he will remain as a Jew suffering all the persecutions. Israel says, "Unless Thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction." I will never forget your precepts, for by them you have preserved my life. My comfort in my suffering is this: Your promise preserves my life. Ps.119:92,93,50.

Israel says the following about Christians who offered Jews baptism or death: The proud have dug pits for me, who do not obey thy law. They had almost consumed me upon earth; but as for me, I forsook not Thy precepts. The proud be put to shame, for they have distorted my cause with falsehood; but I will meditate in Thy precepts. Remove from me the way of falsehood; and grant me Thy law graciously. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me; but I will consider Thy testimonies. It is time for the Lord Yahovah to work; they have made void Thy law, Mine eyes run down with rivers of water, because they observe not Thy law. Burning indignation hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake Thy law. Depart from me, ye evildoers; that I may keep the commandments of my God. Ps.119:85, 87, 78, 95, 126, 136, 53, 115.

Christians have already consumed the Jews, only few Jews remained alive. Not only that Christians told all sorts of falsehood about Jews to discredit them before the eyes of the world. We know it is Christians who made the Law void; they put behind them the Law of Moses. Christians are observing laws made by them. Christians are the proud who dig pits for Israel.

Chapter 37

Christians tried to topple Israel from his lofty place to claim Christians are the New Israel

Since Israel was severely persecuted among the gentiles Israel prayed to Yahovah, “Why do you stand afar off, O Yahovah? Why do you hide yourself in time of trouble? The wicked in his pride persecutes the poor. The wicked boasts of his heart’s desire; He blesses the greedy and renounces Yahovah. His ways are always prospering, your judgments are far above, out of his sight; as for all his enemies, he sneers at them. He has said in his heart, I shall not be moved; I shall never be in adversity. His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and oppression; under his tongue is trouble and iniquity. He catches the poor when he draws into his net, He said in his heart, God has forgotten (the Jews), God hides his face (from Jews), He will never see it. Arise Yahovah, do not forget the humble. Why do the wicked renounce God? He has said in his heart, you will not require an account.” Ps.10.1-13. We know which is the religion who was persecuting Jews the most, so we know who are the wicked according to Bible.

Ways of Christians are always prospering. Christians boast their heart’s desire that God has rejected Jews and has made them the New Israel, When the Christians killed Jews during the last 2000 years, they said in their heart, “Yahovah will not require an account” because God has rejected Jews. Christians said, “God has forsaken him (Jews); pursue and take him (Jews), for there is none to deliver him (Jews)” (Ps.71:11) In the words of Jesus, when the Christians saw Jews they said to each other, “This is the heir. Come let’s kill him and take his inheritance.” Mt.21:38. So we can understand that Christian religion is the evil one according to Bible.

Israel says, Ps.3:1, “O Yahovah, how many are my foes! How many rise up against me! 2 Many are saying of me, “God will not

deliver him.” It is Christians who say this about Jews because Christians believe God has rejected Jews. Do you have doubt? Who are this many? They are the same “many” in Mt. 24:5 and we found they are the Christians. See page 65-68. Ps.17:10. “They close up their calous hearts, and their mouths speak with arrogance. 11. They have tracked me down, they now surround me, with eyes alert, to throw me to the ground.” From history, we know that Jews were surrounded by Christians and it was Christians who tried to do this to the Jews. Ps.27:13,12. “Do not deliver me to the will of my adversaries;For false witnesses have risen against me,And such as breathe out violence. I would have lost heart, unless I had believed That I would see the goodness of the Lord In the land of the living (promised land).

Christians put Jews into ghettos. In the Ghetto, the situation of Jews was just like a discarded pot as prophesied by Hosea, “The people of Israel have been swallowed up; they lie among the nations like an old discarded pot.” Hosea 8:8. Israel says, “Because of all my enemies, I am the utter contempt of my neighbors; I am a dread to my friends—those who see me on the street flee from me. I am forgotten by them as though I were dead; I have become like broken pottery.” “For I hear the slander of many; there is terror on every side; they conspire against me and plot to take my life. But I trust in you, O Yahovah; I say, “You are my God.” Ps. 31:11-14. “Many are those who are my vigorous enemies; those who hate me without reason are numerous. Those who repay my good with evil slander me when I pursue what is good.” Ps.38:19-20. “My enemies say of me in malice, “When will he die and his name perish?” Whenever one comes to see me, he speaks falsely, while his heart gathers slander; then he goes out and spreads it abroad. All my enemies whisper together against me; they imagine the worst for me, saying, “A vile disease has beset him; he will never get up from the place where he lies.” Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me. Ps.41:5-9. We found it was Christians who is sharing the word of God given to Israel and they have lifted up their heels against (me) Israel. See page.112-116 “My tears have been my food day and night, while men say to me all day long, “Where is your God?” My bones suffer mortal agony as my

foes taunt me, saying to me all day long, Ps. 42: 3,10. "How long will you assault a man? Would all of you throw him down-- this leaning wall, this tottering fence? They fully intend to topple him from his lofty place; they take delight in lies, with their mouths they bless, but in their hearts they curse. Ps.62:3,4. Christians wanted to remove Israel from its place and to replace them there to claim they are the new Israel. While persecuting the Jews the Christians mocked Jews asking, "Where is your God, if he has not rejected you?" They said to the Jews your god has rejected you because you rejected his son Jesus. Christians told the Jews if you want to save your lives come baptize and become Christians."

Israel prayed to Yahovah, do not keep silent, O Yahovah my praise, for the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against me; they have spoken against me with a lying tongue. They have surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause. Let his days be few and let another take his office. And let strangers plunder his labour. Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let them be bolted out. Ps.109:2,8,11,13. The Mouth of the Christians were opened against Jews for the last 2000 years and they hated Jews. As the Jews prayed the days of Apostles and Jewish Christians was very short. In fact, even the church doesn't know what happened to apostles except St.Peter. Virtually St. Paul took the office of apostles. Gentiles became masters of Christianity and they plundered the work of Jewish Christians.

On the day of Pentecost, when the disciples started to speak in foreign languages, St. Peter said this is the fulfillment of the prophecy that at the end of the days I will pour my spirit on all people. Now we know that it was not the end of the days but it was the beginning days of Christianity. It is written, "He loved cursing. He clothed himself with cursing as with a garment.109:18, 17 He loved to curse; let curses come upon him! He did not delight in blessing; may it be far from him!" It is astonishing that Christians conducted so many synods, for what purpose? Mainly to curse the opponents and to excommunicate them. Christian sects cursed the Jews, cursed each other, in fact, they are clothed with curses as a garment. It was St. Paul the master builder of Christianity who instructed them to

curse others. See Galatians 1:8, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." And Israel prays, "Help me, O my God Yahovah! Save me according to your steadfast love! Let them know that this is your hand; you, Yahovah, have done it! Let them curse, but you will bless! They arise and are put to shame, but your servant will be glad! May my accusers be clothed with dishonor; may they be wrapped in their own shame as in a cloak! Ps.109:26-29.

The Christians conducted 8 crusades to possess the Promised Land but utterly failed Why it happened? Remember the wonderful prophecy of Isaiah, "The entire vision will be to you like the words of a sealed book, which when they give it to the one who is literate, saying, "Please read this," he will say, "I cannot, for it is sealed." Then the book will be given to the one who illiterate, saying, "Please read this." And he will say, "I cannot read." Then the Lord said, "Because these people draw near with their words And honor Me with their lip service, But they remove their hearts far from Me, And their reverence for Me consists of tradition formed by the commandment of men." Isa.29:11-13

For many long centuries, Christians were not allowed to read Bible. So Bible remained a book sealed for the Christians for centuries. Even the Christians have burned men alive for writing translations for Bible. Christians are not observing circumcision; they are not observing Sabbath on Saturday. Christians are eating blood and flesh of son of God which is against the law. Christians worship a Jew Jesus as God something a Jew cannot even think. So Israel asks Christians to depart from them. In the eyes of a Jew, they are wicked and evil because they reject the law and they worship a man Jesus a Jew as God. Bible became a sealed book to Christians so Christians failed to understand Bible properly. The Christians wrongly believed that they are the new Israel and heirs to the Promised Land that is why they conducted crusades to take possession of the Promised Land. Christians did all the cruelties to the Jews because they didn't know Yahovah and his son Israel. If the Christians had properly understood the Bible they would not have done all those cruelties to Jews the chosen people of God. To claim Christians are the new Israel Christians tried to topple Israel from his place in vain.

Israel is the suffering servant of Yahovah

It is a wonder that the Christians did all the cruelties mentioned in the former pages to the Jews but they failed for the last 2000 to see the sufferings of Jews. Christians believe that Jesus is the suffering servant because he was crucified. Do you think that Jesus was the only one person in the history of human beings who was put to death on Cross? If other persons also had put to death on the cross, how can you see the sufferings of that pure human beings lesser than the sufferings of Jesus the son of God? Do you know during the siege of Jerusalem Romans daily crucified hundreds of Jews? As Jesus was God almighty he must have had the capacity to withstand the pain, suffering and fear of death. Why should Jesus be afraid to die on the cross? As he was God, he was sure that he would resurrect. But what about the thousands of Jews who were put to death on the cross by the Romans? Can you imagine their pain, their agony, their fear of death and how much they have suffered on the cross?

Scholars say that it would take two to three days on the cross for a human being to breathe the last. But it took only three hours for Jesus to die on the cross. Pilate expressed astonishment hearing that Jesus died so quickly. Mk.15:44. Jesus was arrested on Thursday night after the last supper. And he was crucified on Friday evening and before sunset he died. In fact, suffering of Jesus was below 24 hours. Nowhere in the New Testament, it is stated that Jesus was tortured before he was arrested. So we can presume that he suffered torture only after his arrest and for a very short period. Can you compare the suffering of Jews who were crucified just like Jesus who may have suffered two or three days on the cross with that of the suffering of Jesus which was only for few hours? In fact, the Jews were continually suffering for the last two thousand years. I do not want to belittle the sufferings Jesus endured but I am trying to

bring before your eyes that it is a truth that the suffering of Jesus is not comparable with the indescribable sufferings, Jews endured throughout centuries.

Even Jesus saw his suffering as insignificant compared to the sufferings that awaited Jews. Luke says, “while Jesus was carrying the cross, a great multitude of the people followed him, and women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus turning to them said,” Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourself and for your children. For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breast which never nursed. For if they do these things in the green wood, what will be done in the dry? Lk.23:27-32. Jesus was fully aware what is in stock for Jews.

We hated the Jews for the last 2000 years, we persecuted them, and killed them whenever had an opportunity. Still some of we are doing it. Why did we do all the crimes to Jews? Isaiah has the answer. Isaiah asks, “Who has believed our report?” 53:1. What did Isaiah mean? All the prophets told that Israel is the suffering servant of Yahovah. But nobody believed it. Not even Jews. Isaiah says, “For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant and as a root out of dry ground. He had no form nor comeliness that we should look upon him, nor beauty that we should desire in him. He was despised, and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, and as one from whom men hide their face: he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely our diseases he did bear, and our pains he carried; whereas we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded because of our transgressions, he was crushed because of our iniquities: the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his stripes we were healed. He was oppressed, though he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. He was cut off from the land of the living.” Isa.53:1-7. Do you want any explanation to know that Isaiah is speaking about Israel?

Isa.53:1 says about the plant Yahovah brought from Egypt. Ps. 80:9 says that plant is Israel. It was we who tortured Jews and it

was we who administered un-enduring pain on Jews but we thought god is punishing them, we never thought because of our wickedness we did all these crimes to Jews. Can you visualize 6 million Jews who were led to the gas chambers like sheep to slaughter? In the words of Isaiah, "He was oppressed, though he humbled himself and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth." Isa.53:7 In the words of Psalmist "Those who seek my life lay snares for me; And those who seek to injure me have threatened destruction, And they devise treachery all day long. But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; And I am like a mute man who does not open his mouth. Yes, I am like a man who does not hear, And in whose mouth are no arguments. For in thee, O Lord, do I hope:" Ps.38:13-15. Here we must remember Israel's national song "the hope" which was sung by the Jews who were led to gas chambers in the holocaust. Hear the psalmist says to Yahovah, "For your sake we are killed all day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." Ps.44:22. After seeing sufferings of Jews during holocaust, are you not able to see Isaiah 53 is about Israel the suffering servant of Yahovah? What to say about the mentality of many who think greater disaster than holocaust will happen to Jews?

Jew did bear our torture, and he carried the pain we administered on him; whereas we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded by our transgressions he was bruised by our iniquities he was killed because of our wickedness. Remember Jesus foretold Jews, "Beware of men, you will be hated by all for my name's sake." Mt.10:22. "They will revile and persecute you, and shall say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake." We hated the Jews labeling them 'Christ Killers'. We did all the cruelties to the Jews, we hated Jews without any reason. Israel says, "Those who hate me without any cause are more than the hairs of my head." Ps.69:4. Still the Jews are hated by the world for no reason, is it not astonishing?

About the suffering servant Isaiah says, "He is despised and rejected by men." Isa.53:3. Does it suit to Jesus? Contemporary Jews flocked around him expecting he is the messiah. Christians who are the major portion of humanity worship him as God. Muslims the

majority of human beings accept Jesus as a prophet. Even those who do not accept Jesus as son of god accept him as the prince of peace. But, what about Jews? The whole world despised Jews and rejected them. Can you imagine what would have the 6 million Jews prayed who were led to the gas chambers like sheep to slaughter? They prayed, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from saving me, so far from the words of my groaning? O my God, I cry out by day, but you do not answer, by night, and am not silent. Do not be far from me, for trouble is near and there is no one to help." In you, our fathers put their trust; they trusted and you delivered them. They cried to you and were saved; in you they trusted and were not disappointed. But I am a worm and not a man, scorned by men and despised by the people. All who see me mock me; they hurl insults, shaking their heads: He trusts in Yahovah; let Yahovah rescue him. Let him deliver him, since he delights in him." Ps. 22:1-8. Don't you see Ps. 22 also is written about Jews? See Yahovah says, about Israel, Isa. 42:1. "Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him and he will bring justice to the nations." You may ask who says the servant is Israel? Yahovah says in Isa. 49:3, "You are my servant, O Israel in whom I will be glorified." Christians believe that Ps. 22 is about Jesus. But will it suit Jesus to say, "In you, our fathers put their trust; they trusted and you delivered them. They cried to you and were saved; in you they trusted and were not disappointed." It suits to Jews only and not to Jesus the son of God.

Still are you not able to see that Israel is the suffering servant of Yahovah? If not hear what Yahovah says, "The Israelites belong to me as servants. They are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt. I am the Lord your God." Levi. 25:55. "But you, Israel, are my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called from the farthest regions, and said to you, you are my servant. I have chosen you and have not cast away: fear not, for I am with you, be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you, yes, I will help you, and I will uphold you with my righteous right hand." Isa. 41:8-10. "remember these, O Jacob and Israel, for you are my

servant; I have formed you, you are My servant, O Israel, you will not be forgotten by me.” Isa. 44:21. Yahovah says to Israel, “You are My witnesses,” “And My servant whom I have chosen, That you may know and believe Me, And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, Nor shall there be after Me. I, even I, am the Lord, And besides Me there is no savior.” Isa.43:10-11.

And hear Israel also says, “Listen to Me, O islands, And pay attention, you peoples from afar. Yahovah called Me from the womb; From the body of My mother He named Me. He said to Me, “You are My Servant, Israel, In Whom I will show My glory.” Isa.49:1-3. During the last 2000 years, Jews suffered all the humiliations, persecutions, killings, pogroms, expulsions, rejections, tribulations, life in ghettos, inquisitions, all hateful actions and above all, the holocaust and proved that Jews are the real suffering servant of Yahovah and not anyone else.

You may ask, Yes, Israel is the suffering servant of Yahovah, but for what purpose the servant suffered all those things? Isaiah has given its answer. Isaiah says by warfare and exile Yahovah contends Israel, with his fierce blast he drives Israel out from the Promised Land and scatters them all over the earth as on a day the east wind blows. By the suffering of Jews while in exile, Israel’s guilt will be atoned, and the full fruit of the suffering of Jews will be removal of the sin of Israel. And in those days to come, Jacob will take root, Israel will bud and blossom and fill all the world with fruit. See Isa.27:7-9,6.

Daniel Gwertzman, program Coordinator at AMI, The Jerusalem center for Biblical studies & research wrote to me that there already existed a well-known book on the subject “Israel is the suffering servant” which brings together a collection of Jewish texts on Isaiah 53 which long ago had proved this very point. I have not read that book. I am happy to know that it was known to many, so many years back, that Israel is the suffering servant. But it is a very sad truth that they are very few in numbers. I will be grateful to Daniel Gwertzman throughout my life for the many valuable books he sent to me as gifts about Jews and Judaism with loving kindness.

Is anywhere in the scriptures it is stated Yahovah will reject his suffering servant Israel?

Chapter 39

God has not rejected Israel and God will never reject Israel

If Yahovah rejects Israel, will it not come to the effect that Yahovah broke the promise he gave to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob? If God breaks his promise for whatever reason, what credibility he has as a God? If the almighty God breaks his promise, what helpless human being can do? If God has given a promise he is bound to keep the promise, he is bound to fulfill the promise, otherwise how he can be the real God? Let us see how Yahovah fulfilled his promise he made with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob:

No real messiah came for the last 2000 years as the Jews were expecting. Prophecies about the restoration of Israel also remained as one that may never be fulfilled. Because of that, the world thought the Christian claim that they are the new Israel is right. The world believed that God has rejected Israel and the prophecies about the restoration of Israel will never take place.

In this situation, Israel lamented, “Yahovah has forsaken me, and the Lord has forgotten me.” (Isa.49:14). Remember Hitler and holocaust. The 6 million Jews who went to the gas chambers of Hitler like sheep for slaughter may have thought like this in their mind. How can we blame the Jews, if for a moment they thought “the Yahovah has forsaken me?” And Israel asks, “My god, My god, Why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from helping me? O My god, I Cry in the daytime, but you do not hear; and the night season, and am not silent” Ps.22:1-2.

Yahovah answers to Israel, “Can a women forget her nursing child, and have compassion on the son of her womb? Surely they may forget, Yet I will not forget you, see I have inscribed you on the palms of my hands; your walls are continually before me.” Isa.49:16. Christians believe that it is written about every Christian, but from

the words, “your walls are continually before me” we can understand that Yahovah said it not about any individual but about his son Israel. Yahovah says to Israel, “For a moment I have forsaken you, but with great mercies I will gather you. With a little wrath I hid my face from you for a moment; but with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you.” Isa. 54:7-8.

“Remember these, O Jacob, and Israel, for you are my servant; I have formed you, you are my servant; O Israel, you will not be forgotten by Me.” Issa. 44:21. “When they are in the land of their enemies, the land shall be left empty by them, and will enjoy its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them, Yet for all that, I will not cast them away, nor shall I abhor them, to utterly destroy them and break my covenant with them. I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and My covenant with Isaac and My covenant with Abraham I will remember; I will remember the land. For I am their god Yahovah. For their sake I will remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought out of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their god.” Levi.26:42-45. “In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be blotted out. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am Yahovah. Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember Me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives.” Ezk.6:6-9. “For the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, But my kindness shall not depart from you, nor shall my covenant of peace be removed, says Yahovah, who has mercy on you.” Isa. 54:10. Scripture clearly says God will never forget Israel, will never reject Israel.

God would have destroyed Israel and erased their remembrance from the earth. But god didn't do it to keep the promise he gave to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. See some of the occasions, when God thought of destroying Israel and why he refrained from it.

Remember the incident of Golden calf made by Aaron. Seeing the Jews are worshipping the golden calf as the god, Yahovah said to Moses, "Go get down, for your people whom you brought out of the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made a molded calf, and worshipped it and sacrificed to it, and said, 'this is your god, O Israel, that brought you, out of the land Egypt. Yahovah said to Moses," Now therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them, and I will make you a great nation. Then Moses pleaded with Yahovah and said, If you kill these people as one man, the nations which have hear of your fame will say, "Because Yahovah was not able to bring this people to the land which he swore to give them, therefore he killed them in the wilderness. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, your servants, to whom you swore by your own self, and said to them, I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of I give to your descendants, and they shall inherit it forever." Exo.32:7-13, Numbers 14:11-16. See What Yahovah did? Yahovah did not destroy them for their sin, but he did not allow them to enter into the Promised Land. He allowed their children to enter into the land after their fathers were perished in the wilderness.

And Yahovah says, "I would have said, I will dash them in pieces, I will make the memory of them to cease from among men, had I not feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should misunderstand, lest they should say, "Our hand is high; and it is not the lord who has done all this." Deut.32:26-27. It was possible for Yahovah to destroy Israel utterly and make their memory cease from among men. Then why Yahovah does not allow that to happen? Yahovah says, "For I am the lord, I do not change; therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob. Yet from the days of your fathers you have gone away from my ordinances and have not kept them." Mala.3:6. Samuel says, "Yahovah will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it has pleased Yahovah to make you his people." 1. Sam.12:22.

Moses said the Lord shall scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, for the Lord

Yahovah is a merciful God; He will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which He swore unto them. Duet.4:27, 31. Yahovah says, "I will restore health to Israel and heal you of your wounds, because they called you an outcast saying this is Zion; no one seeks her." Jer.30:17. Ask now about the former days, long before your time, from the day God created human beings on the earth; ask from one end of the earth to the other. Has anything so great as this ever happened, or has anything like it ever been heard of? Has any god ever tried to take for himself one nation out of other nations, by testing, by signs and wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, or by great and awesome deeds, like all the things the Lord your God did for you before your very eyes? You were shown these things so that you might know that the Lord Yahovah is God; besides him there is no other. Deut. 4:32-35.

For, Yahovah will not cast off his people, nor will he forsake his inheritance. But judgment will return to righteousness, and all the upright in heart will follow it. Ps.93:14-15. Isaiah says, "For Yahovah will have mercy on Jacob, and will still choose Israel, and settle them in their own land." Isa.14:1. I have blotted out, like a thick cloud, your transgressions, and like cloud, your sins. Return to me, for I have redeemed you. Isa.44:22. Utter it even to the end of the earth; say, "Yahovah has redeemed his servant Jacob." Isa.48:20. Even St. Paul says, "I ask then: Did God reject Israel? By no means! I am an Israelite myself, a descendant of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin. God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew." Rom.11:1. But if their transgression brought rich blessings for the world, and their failure brought rich blessings for the Gentiles. So surely the world will receive much richer blessings. How much more when the nation as a whole is restored.11:12.

Yahovah says about Israel, "I will heal their apostasy, I will love them freely, for My anger has turned away from them. I will be like the dew to Israel; He will blossom like the lily, and he will take root like the cedars of Lebanon. His shoots will sprout, and his beauty will be like the olive tree And his fragrance like the cedars of Lebanon. Those who live in his shadow raise grain, and they will blossom like the vine. His renown will be like the wine of Lebanon." Hosea 14:4-7.

And Yahovah asks, "Whoever is wise, let him understand these things; whoever is discerning, let him know them. For the ways of Yahovah are right, and the righteous will walk in them, But transgressors will stumble in them." Hos.14:9.

Christians say that God made the Jews who became Christians the New Israel grafting gentiles to them. This argument is wrong because Yahovah has clearly stated, "Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries." Ezk.6:6-9. "This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Although I sent them far away among the nations and scattered them among the countries, yet for a little while I have been a sanctuary for them in the countries where they have gone. I will gather you from the nations and bring you back from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you back the land of Israel again." Ezk.11:16-17. About this remnants, Yahovah says, "For the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, But my kindness shall not depart from you, nor shall my covenant of peace be removed, says Yahovah, who has mercy on you." Isa.54:10.

In spite of all the above prophecies in the Bible stating God will not reject Israel, The Christians told the world that Yahovah has rejected Israel. It was the greatest lie ever told by anyone in this world. Psalmist says about those liars, "There is no truth in their mouth; their inward part is destruction; their throat is an open tomb; they flatter with their tongue. Pronounce them guilty O God." Ps.5:9. "His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and oppression. Under his tongue is trouble and iniquity." Ps. 10:7. Remember Christian synods and the curses they pronounced against those who do not accept their religious teachings and who tried to question their wrong teachings and beliefs. Israel says, "The mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful have opened against me; they have spoken against me with lying tongue. They have surrounded me with words of hatred, and fought against me without any cause." Ps.109:2-3. We know from the history that the mouth of Christians was kept open against the Jews during the last 2000 years. Isaiah says, "For Yahovah will have mercy on Jacob, and will still choose Israel, and settle them in their own land." Isa.14:1. Now God has brought back the Jews to their

Promised Land proving God has not rejected Israel as the Christians believe and preach. Now the Catholic Church has realized their folly and have changed their stand and say all Jews are not responsible for the killing of Jesus and God cannot reject Jews because the covenant with Jews and God is irrevocable.

Expression

Chapter 40

The conversation of Israel and God Yahovah

From the beginning to the end, the Bible tells the story of “Israel”. Who is Israel ? Is he an individual? Israel is not an individual; Israel is the nation of the chosen people of God Yahovah. Who are the chosen people of God? Moses says to the Jews, ”You are a holy people to Yahovah your God; Yahovah your god has chosen you to be a people for himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth.” Deut.7:6 That is why the Jews are called the chosen people of God. Yahovah says to the Jews,” You shall be holy to me, for I, Yahovah your God, am holy. I have separated you from the peoples, that you should be mine”. Levi.20:26 You shall be a special treasure above all people; for all the earth is mine. You shall be a kingdom of priests and a holy nation” Exo.19:5,6. This nation is called “Israel”. God says Israel is my son. Exo.4:22. Jews are the innumerable cells that form Israel the son of God.

Why God chose the Jews? Why didn't God choose any other people? Moses has given its answer. Moses says to the Jews,” Yahovah did not set his love on you nor chose you because you were more in number than any other people, for you were the least of all peoples. But because Yahovah loves you, and because he would keep the oath which he swore to your fathers”. Deut.7:7. Who are the fathers of Jews to whom Yahovah swore the oath? Abraham, Abraham’s son Isaac, and Isaac’s son Jacob the father of the twelve tribes of Israel. Bible says first Yahovah chose Abraham. Hear what Yahovah says about Abraham,” I have chosen him, in order that he may command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of Yahweh, to do righteousness and justice, that Yahovah may bring to Abraham what he has promised to Abraham. What is the oath or promise that Yahovah swore to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob?

Yahovah promised to Abraham," I will establish my covenant between me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. I give you and your descendants after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God." Gen.17:7, 8. The promise of God is an absolute one. It is an unconditional one. It is unilateral, unconditioned on Abraham's part. Yahovah said to Abraham that his son Isaac and his descendants will be heir to the promise. Gen.17:19. And Yahovah promised to Isaac," For to you and to your descendants I give all the land of Canaan, and I will perform the oath which I swore to Abraham." Gen: 26:4. Yahovah renewed his promise to Jacob the son of Isaac. Yahovah said to Jacob,' I am with you, and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to the land which I have sworn to your fathers; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you." Gen: 28:15. Why God Yahovah does so? Yahovah says," Because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." Gen.26:5. Let us listen to the conversation of Israel and God.

Israel: Hear me when I call, Yahovah God of my righteousness, have mercy on me, hear my prayer. Ps.4:1.

Yahovah: I the Lord will hear you, I Yahovah, the God of Israel will not forsake you. see. Isa.41:17

1. Israel: There are many who say, who will show us any good? Yahovah, lift up the light of your countenance upon us. Make your face shine upon your servant; save me for your mercies sake. Ps.4:6.

Yahovah: Arise, shine, for your light has come! And the glory of Yahovah is risen upon you. Behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and deep darkness the people; but the Lord will arise over you, and his glory will be seen upon you. The Gentiles shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising. Isa. 60:1-3.

2. Israel: Lead me, O Yahovah, in your righteousness because of my enemies; make your way straight before my face. Ps.5:8. Show

me your ways, O Yahovah, Teach me your paths. Lead me in your truth and teach me, for you are the God of my salvation; On you I wait all the day. Ps. 25:4,5.

Yahovah: Behold, I send an angel before you to keep you in the way and bring you into the place which I have prepared. Ex.23:20. Behold, I send my messenger and he will prepare the way before you. Malc 3:1 Heap it up! Heap it up! Prepare the way, take stumbling block out of the way of my people. Isa.57:14.

3. Israel: Redeem Israel, O Yahovah, out of all their troubles. Ps.25:22
Yahovah: Thus says Yahovah, who created you, O Jacob, and who formed you, O Israel; fear not, for I have redeemed you, I have called you by your name; you are mine. Isa.43:1.

4. Israel: Vindicate me, O Yahovah, for I have walked in my integrity. I have also trust in Yahovah; I shall not slip. Examine me, O Yahovah, and prove me, try my mind and heart. Ps.26:1,2.

Yahovah: Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver, I have tested you in the furnace of affliction. For my own sake, for my own sake, I will do it. Isa.48:10. I will refine them and try them. Jer.9:7. It shall come to pass in all the land of Israel, that two-thirds in it shall be cut off and die, but one-third shall be left in. I will bring the one-third through the fire, will refine them as silver is refined, and test them as gold is tested. They will call on my name, and I will answer them. I will say this is my people, and each one will say, "Yehovah is my God." Zech.13:8-9.

5. Israel: When you said, "seek My face," my heart said to you, your face, Yahovah, I will seek. Do not hide your face from me, O God of my salvation. Do not turn your servant in anger; you have been my help; do not leave me nor forsake me, O God of my salvation Ps. 27:8-9. Do not hide your face from your servant, for I am in trouble; hear me speedily. Draw near to my soul, and redeem it; deliver me because of my enemies. You know my reproach, my shame, and my dishonor; My adversaries are all before you. Reproach has broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness; I looked for someone to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. Ps.69:17-20. For you, Lord, have not forsaken those who seek you. Ps.9:10
Yahovah: I will return again to my place till they acknowledge

their offense. Then they will seek my face, in their affliction they will diligently seek Me. Hose 5:15. You will seek me and find me, when you search for me with all your heart. Jer. 29:13. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, seek me in vain. Isa. 45:19. Seek me and live. Amos 5:4.

6. Israel: Hear O Yahovah, and have mercy on me, Yahovah be my savior Ps.30:10.

Yahovah: I am the Lord your God ever since the land of Egypt, and you shall know no God but me; For there is no savior besides me. Hosea 13:4. I, Even I, am Yahovah, and besides me there is no savior. Isa.43:11. All flesh shall know that I, Yahovah, am your savior, and your redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. Isa.49:26.

7. Israel: I trust in you, O Lord; I say, "You are my God." My times are in your hand; Deliver me from the hand of my enemies, and those who persecute me. Do not let me be ashamed, O Yahovah, for I have called upon you. Ps.31:14,17. To you, O Yahovah, I lift up my soul, O my God, I trust in you, let me not be ashamed ; let not my enemies triumph over me. Indeed, let no one who waits on you be ashamed. Ps. 25:2,3. Oh, keep my soul, and deliver me, let me not be ashamed, let not my enemies triumph over me. for I put my trust in you, let integrity and uprightness preserve me, for I wait for you. Ps. 25:20,21. Say to my soul, "I am your salvation." Ps.35:3. Plead my cause, O Yahovah, with those who strive with me; fight against those who fight against me, and stop those who pursue me. Ps.35:1.

Yahovah: Listen to me you Israel, who know righteousness, you Israel in whose heart is my law; do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their reviling for the moth will eat them up like a garment, and worm will eat them like wool; but my righteousness will be forever, and my salvation from generation to generation. Isa.51:7-8. My salvation will be forever, and my righteousness will not be broken. Isa. 51:6. Israel shall be saved by the Lord Yahovah with an everlasting salvation; you shall not be ashamed or disgraced forever and ever. Isa.45:17. Behold I will lift my hand in an oath to the nations, and set up my standard for the people; they shall bring your sons in their arms, and your

daughters shall be carried on their shoulders, kings shall be your foster fathers and queens your nursing mothers, they shall bow down to you with their faces to the earth, and lick up the dust of your feet. Then you shall know that I am Yahovah your God for they shall not be ashamed who wait for me. Isa.49:22,23. My people shall never be put to shame. Then you shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and I am Yahovah your God and there is no other. My people shall never put to shame. Joel.2:27. Israel, You are my servant, whom I have chosen, the descendants of Abraham my friend. You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called from its farthest regions, and said to you, You are my servant, I have chosen you and have not cast you away; fear not, for I am with you; Be not dismayed, for I am your God, I will strengthen you, yes I will help you, I will uphold you with my righteous right hand. Behold all those who were incensed against you shall be ashamed and disgraced; they shall be as nothing, and those who strive with you shall be perished. You shall seek them and not find them- those who contended with you. Those who war against you shall be as nothing, as a nonexistent thing, for I the Lord your God, will hold your right hand, saying to you, and Fear not, I will help you.” Fear not, you worm Jacob, you men of Israel, I will help you, says the Lord and your redeemer, the holy one of Israel. Behold I will make you into a new threshing sledge with sharp teeth, you shall thresh the mountains and beat them small, and make the hills like chaff. You shall winnow them, the wind shall carry them away and the whirlwind shall scatter them, you shall rejoice in Yahovah, and glory in the holy one of Israel. Isa.41:8-15.

8. Israel: Vindicate me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; oh, deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man, for you are the God of my strength, why do you cast me off? Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? Fierce witnesses rise up; they ask me things that I do not know. They reward me evil for good, to the sorrow of my soul. In my adversity they rejoiced and gathered together; attackers gathered against me, and I did not know it; they toe at me and

did not cease; with ungodly mockers at feasts they gnashed at me with their teeth. Lord, how long will you look on? rescue me from their destruction. Ps. 43:1-2, 35:11,15,16,17. Let them not rejoice over me who are wrongfully my enemies; nor let them wink with the eyes who hate me without a cause. They devise deceitful matters, they opened their mouth wide against me. Ps.35:19,20. This you have seen, O! Do not keep silence. O Lord, do not be far from me. Stir up yourself, and awake to my vindication, to my cause, my God and my Lord. Vindicate me, O lord my God according to your righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me. Let them not say, "We have swallowed him up." Let them be closed with shame and dishonor, who magnify themselves against me. Ps.35:22-26. Oh! Yahovah, you know; remember me and visit me, and take vengeance for me on my persecutors. Do not take me away in my long suffering. Know that for your sake I have suffered rebuke. Your words were found and I ate them, and your word was to me the joy and rejoicing of my heart; for I am called by your name. Jer.15:15-16.

Yahovah: I will rid myself of my adversaries, and take vengeance of my enemies.' Isa.1:24. I will plead your case and take vengeance for you. Jer.51:36. Behold I have spoken in my fury and in my jealousy, because you have borne the shame of the nations. I have lifted my hand in an oath that surely the nations around you shall bear their own shame. But you mountain of Israel, you shall shoot forth your branches and yield your fruit to my people Israel, for they are about to come. For Indeed I am for you, and I will turn to you, and you shall be tilled and sown. I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, all of it, the cities shall be inhabited, and ruins rebuilt. I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bear young; I will make you inhabited as in former times and do better for you than at your beginnings. Then you shall know that I am Yahovah. I will cause men to walk on you, my people Israel, they shall take possession of you, and you shall be their inheritance; no more shall you bereave them of their children. Because they say to you, "you devour men and bereave your nation of children, therefore you

shall devour men no more, nor bereave your nation anymore.” Nor will I let you bear the taunts of the nations’ anymore, nor bear the reproach of the people anymore, nor shall you cause your nation to stumble anymore. Ezek.36: 6-15.

9. Israel: Do not abhor us for your name’s sake; do not disgrace the throne of your glory. Remember, do not break your covenant. Jer.14:21. Do not remember former iniquities against us! Let your tender mercies come speedily to meet us, for we have brought very low. Help us, O god of our salvation, for the glory of your name. And deliver us, and provide atonement for our sins, for your name’s sake. Ps.79:8-9. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but to your name give glory, because of your mercy, and because of your truth. Why should the Gentiles say, where now is their God? Ps.115:1-2. My tears have been my food day and night, while they continually say to me, “Where is your God?” Why have you forgotten me? Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? As with a breaking of my bones, my enemies reproach me, while they say to me all day long, Where is your God? Ps.42:3,9,10. Save us O Lord our God, and gather us from among the Gentiles, to give thanks to your holy name, and to triumph in your praise. Ps.106:47. Rescue me and deliver me from the hand of foreigners, whose mouth speaks vain words, and whose right hand is a right hand of falsehood—That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as pillars, sculptured in palace style; that our barns may be full, supplying all kinds of produce; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields; that our oxen may be well-laden; that there be no breaking in or going out; that there be no outcry in our streets. Happy are the people who are in such a state; happy are the people whose God is Yabovah. Ps.144:11-15.

Yabovah: I will cause the captives of Judah and the captives of Israel to return, and will rebuild those places as at the first. I will clean them from all their iniquity by which they have sinned and by which they have transgressed against me. Then it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honor before

all nations of the earth, who shall hear all the good that I do to them; they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and all the prosperity that I provided for it. Again there shall be heard in this place—of which you say, “it is desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast.”- In the cities of Judah, in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those will say, “praise Yahovah the Lord of hosts, for the Lord is good, and his mercy endures forever. Behold the days are coming, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.” Jer. 33:6-14, Do not fear, O My servant Jacob, nor be dismayed, O Israel my servant, behold, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. Jacob shall return, have rest and be quiet, and no one shall make him afraid. Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you, I will not make a complete end of you. But I will correct you in justice, and will not let you go altogether unpunished. Jer.30:10-12.

I will accept you as a sweet aroma when I bring you out from peoples and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered; and I will be hallowed in you before the Gentiles. Then you shall know that I am Yahovah, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for which I lifted My hand in an oath to give to your fathers. Then you shall know that I am Yahovah, when I have dealt with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel. Ezek. 20:41-44.

10. Israel: I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek your servant, for I do not forget your commandments. Ps.119:176. All we like sheep have gone astray. Isa.53:6. Have mercy on me according to your loving kindness; according to the multitude of our tender mercies. Blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me. Against you, you

only, have I sinned, and done this evil in your sight- Behold, you desire truth in the inward parts, and in the hidden part, you will make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. Hide your face from my sins, and blot out all my iniquities. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. Do not cast me away from your presence, and do not take your Holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of your salvation, and uphold me with your generous spirit. Ps.51:1-12.

Yahovah: My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every hills; yes, my flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, because there was no shepherd, and they became food for all the beasts on the field when they were scattered, and no one was seeking or searching for them. Ezek.34:6,5. As I live, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became food for every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, indeed I myself will search for my sheep and seek them out. As shepherd seeks out his flock on the day he is among his scattered sheep, so will I seek out my sheep and deliver them from all places where they were scattered on a cloudy and dark day. I will seek what was lost and bring back what was driven away, bind up the broken and strengthen what was sick. And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land; I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, in the valleys and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them in good pasture, and their fold shall be on the high mountains of Israel. There they shall lie down in a good fold and feed in rich pasture on the mountains of Israel. Ezek.34:11-14. I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries where I have driven them, and bring them back to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking. Jer.23:3. I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding. At that time Jerusalem shall be called the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall

be gathered to it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem, they shall walk no more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. In those days, the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel and they shall come together to the land that I have given an inheritance to your fathers. Jer.3;10,17-18.

Do you want any explanation for this conversation of Israel with God? Its meaning is so plain that Jews were asking their god to save them from the hands of Gentiles and return them to their promised land and the God gave them promise that surely they will be brought back to their promised land. But what was the situation of Jews during the last 2000 years? The Jews were scattered all over the earth and were killed and persecuted. The situation of Jews was exactly as told by Yahovah, "My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every hills; yes, my flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, because there was no shepherd - no kingdom of their own, and they became food for all the beasts on the field when they were scattered, and no one was seeking or searching for them." So what did the Jews during the last 2000 years?

Israel replaced sacrifices with prayers

Remember Jesus had foretold to the Jews, “Believe me, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem.” See Jesus didn’t say, “you will worship the son” Jesus said, “you will worship the father.” Jesus said, “Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks. God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in spirit and in truth.” John. 4:21-24. And that time came while the Jews were scattered among the gentiles. Jews are allowed to sacrifice only in Jerusalem temple. They are not allowed to conduct sacrifices on any other place on earth. Since the temple was destroyed and Jews were living among the gentiles they could not sacrifice to their god. So what the Jews were doing the last 2000 years while they were scattered among the gentiles?

Israel replaced sacrifices with prayers. Israel Prayed, “My God, My God why have you forsaken me? Why are so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but you do not hear; and in the night season, and am not silent.” Ps. 22:1-2. “Have mercy on me, O lord, for I am in trouble, my eyes wastes away with grief, yes, my soul and body! For my life spent with grief, and my years with sighing; I am a reproach among all my enemies, but especially among my neighbors, and am repulsive to my acquaintances; those who see me outside flee from me. I am forgotten like a dead man, out of mind; I am like a broken vessel. For I hear the slander of many; fear is on every side; while they take counsel together against me, they scheme to take away my life. But for me, I trust in you. O Lord; I say, “You are my God.” My times are in your Hand; deliver me from the hands of my enemies, those who persecute me. Make your face shine upon your servant save

me for your mercies sake. Ps.31:9-16. O my God Yahovah, in you I put my trust; save me from all those who persecute me, and deliver me, lest they tear me like a lion, rending me in pieces, while there is none to deliver. Ps.7:1-2. O my God Yahovah, I trust in you; let me not be ashamed; Let not my enemies triumph over me. Ps25:1. Save your people, and bless your inheritance. Ps.28:9.

Ps.44:22-26. Yet for your sake we face death all day long; we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered. Awake! Why do you sleep, O Lord? Arise; do not cast us off forever. Why do you hide your face, and forget our affliction and our oppression? For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our body clings to the ground. Arise for our help, and redeem us for your mercies' sake. Ps.59:1. Deliver me from my enemies, O God; protect me from those who rise up against me. 2. Deliver me from evildoers and save me from bloodthirsty men. 3. See how they lie in wait for me! Fierce men conspire against me for no offense or sin of mine, Yahovah. 4. I have done no wrong, yet they are ready to attack me. Arise to help me; look on my plight! 5. O Lord God Almighty Yahovah, the God of Israel, rouse yourself to punish all the nations; show no mercy to wicked traitors. 12. For the sins of their mouths, for the words of their lips, let them be caught in their pride. For the curses and lies they utter, 13. Consume them in wrath, consume them till they are no more. Then it will be known to the ends of the earth that Yahovah rules over Jacob.

Ps 22: 6. But I am a worm and not a man, scorned by men and despised by the people. 7. All who see me mock me; they hurl insults, shaking their heads: 8. "He trusts in Yahovah; let Yehovah rescue him. Let him deliver him, since he delights in him." Ps. 69:20. Scorn has broken my heart and has left me helpless; I looked for sympathy, but there was none, for comforters, but I found none. Ps.71:11. They say, "God has forsaken him; pursue him and seize him, for no one will rescue him."

Ps. 42:9. I say to God my Rock, "Why have you forgotten me? Why must I go about mourning, oppressed by the enemy?" 10. My bones suffer mortal agony as my foes taunt me, saying to me all day long, "Where is your God?" Ps79:9 Help us, O God our Savior, for the glory of your name; deliver us and forgive our sins for

your name's sake. 10. Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?" Before our eyes, make known among the nations that you avenge the outpoured blood of your servants. Ps. 83:18. Let them know that you, whose name is Yahovah - that you alone are God, the Most High over all the earth.

"Yahovah, consider my trouble from those who hate me." Ps. 9:13. Israel wonders, "Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people as they eat bread." ps. 14:4. Israel asks, "How long, O Yahovah? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me? Ps. 13:1-2. How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? How long my enemy be exalted over me? Keep me as the apple of your eye; hide me under the shadow of your wings, from the wicked who oppress me, from my deadly enemies who surrounded me. They have surrounded us in our steps; they have set their eyes, crouching down the earth, like a lion that is eager to tear his prey." ps. 17:8-12. You have given us like sheep intended for food, and have scattered us among the nations. Yet for your sake we are killed all day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter Ps. 44:11, 22. *Here remember crusades and holocaust.* Fierce witness rise up; they ask me things that I do not know. ps. 35:11. They bring down trouble upon me, and in wrath they hate me. ps. 55:3. They break in pieces your people, O Yahovah, and afflict your heritage. ps. 94:5. They persecute me wrongfully; help me! They almost made an end of me on earth. Ps. 119:86. With the holocaust world thought, it is the end of Judaism and Jews. O Lord do not rebuke me in your anger, nor chasten me in your displeasure, have mercy on me. Ps. 6:1.

My enemies are vigorous, and they are strong; and those who hate me wrongfully have multiplied. Those who seek my life lay snares for me; those who seek my heart speak of destruction, and plan deception all they day long. But I, like a deaf man, do not hear; and I am like a mute who does not open his mouth. Thus, I am like a man who does not hear, and whose mouth is no response. O my Lord, do not forsake me, O my God, be not far from me. Ps. 38:19, 12, 14, 21. See Isa. 53.

You make us turn back from the enemy and those who hate us taken spoil for themselves. You have given us up like sheep intended

for food, and have scattered us among the nations. You sell your people for naught, you make us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to those all around us. You make us a byword among the nations, A shaking of the head among the peoples. My dishonor is continually before me, and the shame of my face has covered me, because of the voice of him who reproaches and reviles, because of the enemy and the avenger. All this has come upon us; but we have not forgotten you, nor have our steps departed from your way; but you have severely broken us in the place of jackals, and covered us with the shadow of death. Awake! Why do you sleep, O Lord? Arise; do not cast us off forever. Why do you hide your face, and forget our affliction and our oppression? For our soul is bowed down to the dust; Our body clings to the ground. Arise for our help, and redeem us for Your mercies' sake. Ps. 44:10-26.

Be merciful to me, o God, for man would swallow me up; fighting all-day he oppresses me. My enemies would hound me all day, for they are many who fight against me, O God. Ps.56:1-2. O God, you have cast us off; you have broken us down; you have been displeased; Oh restore us again! You have shown your people hard things; you have made us drink the wine of confusion /anger. Ps.60:1-3. O God of Israel, for your sake I have borne reproach; shame has covered my face, and the reproach of those who reproach you have fallen on me. I became a byword to them. Those who sit in the gate speak against me. Reproach has broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness; I looked for someone to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none, They gave me gall for my food, and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. Ps. 69:7, 9, 20, 21.

O God, the nations have come into your inheritance; Your holy temple they have defiled; they have laid Jerusalem in heaps. The dead bodies of your servants they have given as food for the birds of the heavens, and here was no one to bury them. Ps.79:1-4. Remember, Lord, the reproach of your servants- How I bear in my bosom the reproach of all the many peoples, with which your enemies have reproached, O Lord, with which they have reproached the footsteps of your anointed (Messiah) Ps.89:50-51.

They utter speech, and speak insolent things; all workers of iniquity boast in themselves. They break in pieces your people, O Lord, and afflict your heritage. They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless. Yet they say, "The Lord does not see, nor does the God of Jacob." Ps.94:4-7. The enemy has persecuted my soul; he has crushed my life to the ground; He has made me dwell in darkness, like those who have long been dead. They persecute me wrongfully, help me, they almost made an end of me on the earth, Therefore my spirit is overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is distressed. Ps.143:3-4. I cry out to you Yahovah; I said, you are my refuge, my portion in the land of the living. Attend to my cry for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors, they are stronger than I. ps.142:5-6

Consider my affliction and deliver me, for I do not forget your law. Plead my cause and redeem me, revive me according to your words. Many are my persecutors and my enemies, yet I do not turn from your testimonies. Ps.119:153,154,157. Have mercy on us, O Yahovah, have mercy on us! For we are exceedingly filled with contempt. Our soul is exceedingly filled the scorn of those who are at ease, with the contempt of the proud. Ps.123:3,4. Save me from all those who persecute me; and deliver me. Redeem Israel, O Yahovah, Out of all their troubles. Ps.25:22. Save your people, and bless your inheritance; shepherd them also. And hear them up forever. Ps.28:9. Yet they are your people and your inheritance, whom you brought out by your mighty power and by your outstretched arm. Deut.9:29. For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the place of his inheritance. Deut.32:9. Lord your God carried you, as a man carries his son, in all the way that you went until you came to this place. Deut. 1:31. Do not keep silence, O Yahovah, do not far from me. Stir up yourself, awake to my vindication, to my cause, my god and my Lord, vindicate me, O Lord, my god, according to your righteousness; let them not rejoice over me. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so we would have it! Let them not say," we have swallowed him up. Ps.35:22-25. O my god I cry in the day time, but you do not hear; and in the night season, and am not silent. O! Yahovah how long? Return, O! Yahovah, deliver me, Oh, save me for your mercies sake! Ps.6:4. Save

us, O Yahovah, gather us from among Gentiles. Ps.106:47, Ps.142:6. Stretch out your hand from above; rescue me and deliver me out of great waters, from the land of gentiles. Rescue me and deliver me from the hands of gentiles. Ps.144:7

I think there is no need of any explanation to know that it is Israel who makes the above prayers because we know Israel was scattered among the Gentiles and they were praying to their god to deliver them from the hands of Gentiles and to restore their Kingdom in the Promised Land. Israel prayed to their God, Help us, O God our Savior, for the glory of your name; deliver us and forgive our sins for your name's sake. Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?" Before our eyes, make known among the nations that you avenge the outpoured blood of your servants. Ps79:9, 10. Jesus also had asked the Jews to pray, "Thy kingdom come."

Chapter 42

Thy kingdom come

The disciples of Jesus were expecting that the kingdom of God would appear very soon. Jesus was very well aware it will take a very long period for the arrival of the kingdom of God. So he said the parable in Luke 19. And Jesus requested the Jews to patiently wait for the restoration of Israel by praying to their God “Thy kingdom come.” Jesus said, “When you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. But when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your father who is in the secret place; and your father who sees in secret will reward you openly. But, when you pray do not use vain repetitions as the Gentiles do. For they think that they will be heard for their many words. Therefore do not be like the Gentiles, for your father knows the things you have prayed of before you ask him.” Mt.6:5-9

Jesus said to the Jews, “therefore, in this manner you pray: Our father in heaven, Hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And do not lead us into test, but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.” Mt. 6: 9-13. By careful examination of this prayer, we can see that this is a prayer specially drafted for Jews only. Let us examine the prayer and see what it means:

Our father in heaven:

Have you ever thought, why Jesus asks the Jews to call God “Father?” You may tell that because God is father to all men. But if we study Old Testament very carefully, we will see that Jesus very purposefully said it. Because Yahovah the God of Israel has said to Israel, You shall call me, “My father, and not turn away from Me” Jer.3:19. And Israel says to Yahovah, “Doubtless you are our father, though Abraham was ignorant of us, and Israel does not acknowledge us, you Yahovah, are our father; our redeemer from everlasting is your name.” Isa.63:16.

Moses asks Jews, "Is he not your father who bought you from Egypt? Has not he made you and established you?" Deut. 32:6. You are the children of your God; for you are a holy people to the Lord your God, and the Lord has chosen you to be a people for himself, a special treasure above all the peoples who are on the face of the earth. Deut. 14:1-2. So this is the wish of Yahovah that Israel might call him, "My father." That is why Jesus told the Jews to call God "our father in heaven." We saw that it was Moses who first taught Jews "God is their father." And all other prophets also taught the Jews it in that way. It was never the invention of Jesus as the Christians believe.

Hallowed be your name

Have you ever thought, why Jesus asks the Jews to pray to "hallow the name of their God." Hallow your name means sanctify your name. Why should they pray to sanctify the name of their God? Only profaned name needs sanctification. Isn't it? How and when was their God's name profaned?

Yahovah the God of Israel says, "When the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own ways and deeds. Therefore, I poured out my fury on them for the blood they had shed on the land, and for their idols with which they had defiled it. So I scattered them among the nations, they were disbursed throughout the countries; I judged them according to their ways and their deeds. When they came to the nations, wherever they went, they profaned my holy name when the gentiles said of Israel, "These are the people of Yahovah, and yet they have gone out his land." But I had concern for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations wherever they went. Eze.36:18-21.

Jesus knew that this would happen that the name of God will be profaned as prophesied by prophets. Not only that, Jesus was sure that how God will sanctify his name. Do you know what God would do to sanctify his name? Hear Yahovah the God of Israel says "I have concern for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations wherever they went. So I will sanctify my great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst; and the nations shall know that, 'I am Yahovah, when I am hallowed in you before their eyes. For I will take you from among the nations, gather you out of all countries, and bring you into your own land. Then you shall dwell in the land

that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God. Therefore say to the house of Israel, I do not do this for your sake, O house of Israel, but for my holy name's sake, which you have profaned among the nations wherever you went. Let it be known to you Israel, that not for your sake I do this. Ezek. 36:21, 25, 28,32

Now do you need any explanation that how Yahovah sanctifies his profaned name? By teaching the Jews to pray to their God to hallow your name, Jesus told the Jews to pray to their God to restore Israel.

Your kingdom come, they will be done on earth as it is in heaven:

Jesus means kingdom of god should come on earth itself. If God's kingdom comes on earth, why should we go to heaven? Why should we expect that Jesus will come again and will take us to heaven? By asking the Jews to pray to their God, "your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven" Jesus was asking the Jews to pray to their God to establish his kingdom on the earth itself as prophesied by all the prophets, in other words to restore Israel in the promised land.

Give us this day our daily bread:

Yahovah is the father to the Jews. It is the right of the children to get daily bread from their father. By asking the Jews to pray to their God these words, Jesus asks them to pray to fulfill the prophecy "They shall neither hunger nor thirst." Isa.49:10.

And forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors:

Jesus himself has given its meaning. Jesus said to the Jews, "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly father will also forgive you. But If you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your father forgive your trespasses. Son of man was handed over to the men, Son of Man met great wrongdoing from their hands. Jews should forgive them, Jews should not try to revenge the gentiles. If they try to revenge gentiles, peace will not prevail. Jews and Gentiles should live peacefully on this earth respecting each other. This will be possible only when God forgives our debts.

Do not lead us into test, but deliver us from the evil one:

What is this test? How will God test the Jews? For what purpose God will test the Jews?

Moses has given its answer. Moses said to the Jews, "If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and he gives you a sign or wonder, and the sign or the wonder comes to pass, of which

he spoke to you, saying, Let us go after other gods which you have not known, and let us serve them, You shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, for the lord your god is testing you to know whether you love the Lord your God Yahovah with all your heart and with all your soul.” Det.13:1-3. Jesus knew that the Jews are going to be tested to know whether they love their Lord God Yahovah with all their heart and with all their soul.” This test is not a simple one. Yahovah says to Israel. “Behold I have refined you, but not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction. For My own sake, for my own sake, I will do it; for how should My name be profaned?” Isa.48:10-11. Knowing the intensity of the test Jesus asked the Jews to pray, “do not lead us into the test.” Deliver us from the evil ones means to save the Jews from the ones who will persecute Jews. You know very well that who was persecuting the Jews during the last 2000 years, so no need to doubt who the evil one is.

For yours is the kingdom and the power, and glory forever:

Jesus asks the Jews to conclude their prayer acknowledging the Jewish view about the kingdom of God. God gives this kingdom to Jews, but in that kingdom, God is the king.

Jesus spoke a parable to them, that Jews always ought to pray and not lose heart saying; “There was in a certain city a judge who did not fear God nor regard man. Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, avenge me of my adversary.” And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, though I do not fear God nor regard man, yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.” Then Jesus said, “Hear what unjust judge said. And shall God not avenge his own elect who cry out day and night to him, though he hears long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Lk.18:1-8. You may think why the Jesus, who told the Jews to forgive the gentiles, asks the Jews to pray to their God to avenge their enemies. What does it mean? Jews should not take vengeance in their own hands but they must entrust it to God. The two instructions are for two different periods. We can say it, the period before the messianic age and the period in the messianic age. Before the messianic age Jews will have to pray continuously for the restoration of Israel. After restoration of Israel Jews should forgive the gentiles and Jews and Gentiles should live peacefully on earth.

Unknowingly Jews obeyed Jesus by praying, "O Yahovah, the nations have come into your inheritance; your holy temple they have defiled; they have laid Jerusalem in heaps. The dead bodies of your servants they have given as food for the birds of heavens, the flesh of your saints to the beast of the earth. Their blood they have shed like water all around Jerusalem. And there was no one to bury them. We have become a reproach to our neighbors. A scorn and derision to those who are around us. How long Lord? Will you be angry forever? "Pour out Your wrath on the nations that do not know you, And on the kingdoms that do not call on your name. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place. Oh, do not remember former iniquities against us! Let your tender mercies come speedily to meet us, for we have been brought very low. Help Us, O Yahovah of our salvation, for the glory of your name; and deliver us, and provide atonement for our sins, for your name's sake! Why should the nations say, "Where is their God?" Let there be known among the Gentiles in our sight the avenging of the blood of your servants which has been shed. So we, your people and sheep of your pasture, will give you thanks forever Ps 79:1-13. Jesus was asking the Jews to pray continuously to avenge those who would persecute Jews and Jesus told them God would speedily avenge them And Yahovah says "Behold, I am going to plead your case. And exact full vengeance for you" Jere.51:36. The Psalmist says, "The righteous shall rejoice when he see the vengeance; Ps. 58:10.

The disciples of Jesus expected that the Kingdom of god will come very soon. So Jesus said a parable to teach them it may take a very long period. What is that parable? "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. But those who hated him sent a delegation after him, saying we will not have this man to reign over us. And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me." In this parable, the nobleman represents the Jew who goes faraway countries to get purified in the furnace of afflictions. After getting purified the Jew returns to their homeland to receive the kingdom. Luke 19:11.

When the kingdom of God would come?

The Pharisees asked Jesus when the kingdom of God would come? Jesus answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with observation; nor will they say, see here or see there! For indeed the kingdom of God is within you. Luke 17:20-21. The Son of man (kingdom of God) is coming at an hour when you do not expect." Mt.24:44. Jesus was telling about the same, "son of Man" in the book of Daniel. Son of Man in the book of Daniel represents Israel. In other words kingdom of God is Israel. That is why Jesus said to the Jews "Kingdom of God is in your midst." In Israel their God Yahovah is the king. No other country other than Israel will tell Yahovah the living God is our king. Does any other country say "Yahovah is our king"? Yahovah says, "I am Yahovah, your Holy One, Israel's Creator, your King." Isa. 43:15. Isaiah says in 44:6 "This is what Yahovah says- Israel's King and Redeemer, the Lord Almighty: I am the first and I am the last; apart from me there is no God." Israel says in Ps.145:1. "I will extol Thee, my God, O King; and I will bless Thy name forever and ever." Ps145:13 says, "Thy kingdom is a kingdom for all ages, and Thy dominion endures throughout all generations." Isa 33:22 says, "For Yahovah is our Judge, the Yahovah is our Lawgiver, the Yahovah is our King; He will save us." Only Israel, no other country in this world will say, "The God Yahovah is our king." That is why this kingdom is called the Kingdom of God. And for Israel, the God is their redeemer.

Jesus continued Mt.16:2, "When evening comes you say, 'It will be fair weather, because the sky is red,' 16:3 and in the morning, 'It will be stormy today, because the sky is red and darkening.' You know how to judge correctly the appearance of the sky, but you cannot evaluate the signs of the times. 16:4 A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except

the sign of Jonah.” Mt.24:14. This gospel of the kingdom will be preached throughout the whole inhabited earth as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. The end will come means not the end of the world, but end to the sufferings of Jews or end of the times of Gentiles on the promised land. Mt.24:32 “Learn this parable from the fig tree: Whenever its branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. 24:33. So also you, when you see all these things, know that he is near, right at the door. 24:35. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. 24:36 “But as for that day and hour no one knows it – not even the angels in heaven – except the Father alone.” We can notice that Jesus didn’t say the exact time of the coming of the kingdom of God. Jesus asks the Jews to evaluate signs of the times and understand the time of arrival of Kingdom of God.

Jesus said, “You also must be ready; for the Son of Man—kingdom of God—is coming at an hour when you do not think He will. As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of son of man.” They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise as it was in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought they sold, they planted they built; but on the day Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone and destroyed them all. Even so will it be in the day when the son of man is revealed. Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for the kingdom of god will preserve it. There will be two men in one bed, one will be taken the other will be left. Two women will be grinding together; the one will be taken the other will be left. Immediately after the tribulation of those days, they will see the son of man – kingdom of god—coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of the earth to the farthest part of heaven.” Mt. 24:37-41, Luke 17:20-37 Mk.13:26-33. Was Jesus talking about something new? Isaiah and Jeremiah say the same thing that Jesus said. Isaiah says, “So it shall be in that day that the great trumpet will be blown; they will come, who are about to perish in

the land of Assyria, and they who are outcast in the land of Egypt, and shall worship Yahovah in the holy mount at Jerusalem. You will be gathered one by one O you children of Israel.” Isa. 27:13,12. “I will take you one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion.” Jer.3:14.

Moses had said some 3200 years back. “Now when all these things have come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, your God Yahovah will bring you back from captivity, and have compassion of you, and gather you again from all the nations where your God Yahovah has scattered you. If any of you are driven out to the farthest parts under heaven, from there the Lord your God will gather you, and from there he will bring you. Then the Lord your God will bring you to the land, which your fathers possessed and you shall possess it. He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.” Deut. 30:1-5. So that we can understand that when the blessing -1st part of the law- and the curses-2nd part of the law- will be fulfilled upon the Jews then only the kingdom of God would come. But the Jews didn't understand these things hence the question when the Kingdom of God would come remained unanswered for them.

Some people even said God is dead

In spite of all the prayers Israel submitted before Yahovah there was complete silence from the part of Yahovah for about 2000 years. There was not even a single sign that Yahovah has heard the cry of Jews and their request. Israel himself began to doubt and began to question, “Will the Lord Yahovah reject forever? Will he never show his favour again? Has his unfailing love vanished forever? Has his promise failed for all time? Has Yahovah forgotten to be merciful? Has he in anger withheld his compassion?” Ps.77:7-9. This complete silence from the part of Yahovah was enough to question the mere existence of a God named Yahovah. Many people said God is dead. And the Christians and the world took it as the proof that God has rejected Jews. We may wonder, why Yahovah was silent for this long period. When we listen to scripture, we will hear the voice of Yahovah saying, “I have held My peace a long time, I have been still and restrained Myself.” Isa.42:14. “And just as he called and they would not listen, so they called and I would not listen. But I scattered them with a storm wind among all the nations whom they have not known.” Zech.7:13-14. During the period of silence of Yahovah, Christians and Gentiles laughed at Israel, they shoot out the lip. They shake the head saying, the Jews trusted in Yahovah, Let Yahovah rescue the Jews, Let Yahovah deliver Israel, since Yahovah delights in Israel. See Ps. 22:7-8.

For the last 2000 years, Christians were relentlessly telling all sorts of evil things about the Jews. Hear what the Jews say about it, “Those who seek my life lay snares for me; those who seek my heart speak of destruction, and plan destruction all day long.” Ps.38:12. My enemies speak against me; and those who lie in wait for my life take counsel together, saying, “God has forsaken him; pursue and take him, for there is none to deliver him.” Ps.7:10-11. But I, like

a deaf man, do not hear; but I am like a mute who does not open his mouth. Thus I am like a man who does not hear and in whose mouth is no response.” Ps. 38:13. Now, you might be able to realize that it is about this Israel, Isaiah says, “He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he not opened his mouth; he was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so he opened not his mouth.” Is.53:7.

How could Christians do all these things to the Jews? Yahovah has given answer for this question. Yahovah says to the Christians, “You give your mouth to evil, and your tongue frames deceit. You speak against your brother, you slander your own mother’s son. These things you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes.” Ps.50:19-21. Yahovah: “Listen to me, stubborn-hearted, who are far from righteousness (means Christians) I bring my righteousness near, it shall not be far off; My salvation shall not linger. I will place salvation in Zion, for Israel My glory. Isa.46:12-13. How God placed salvation in Zion for the Jews? The coming pages in this book will reveal that exciting story of the resurrection of Son of Man as foretold by Jesus.

Every Jew will agree on one thing that “the Messiah never came”

Did any messiah come to deliver Jews from the hands of Gentiles? Remember, Jesus had foretold the Jews that no messiah will come, and if anyone come claiming I am the messiah, do not believe them, they will deceive the Jews. Those who came claiming they are messiahs were false messiahs as prophesied by Jesus. Still are the Jews expecting a Messiah? Where does Judaism stand today?

Judaism has become an ocean of customs, traditions and beliefs due to hair-splitting interpretations of the law and words of Bible. Jew is standing on the shore of that ocean of traditions expecting the arrival of “Messiah.” Every Jew will agree on one thing that, “the Messiah never came.”

Let us examine what happened to Jewish expectation of a messiah before and after the time of Jesus. All the Jews are bound to be faithful to their covenant with their God. However, most of them failed to be faithful to their covenant with God. So a Jewish sect called ‘Essenes’ separated themselves from other Jews pledged to be faithful to the covenant with Yahovah. This sect believed that only they correctly understood “the Law and the prophets.” They believed that Yahovah had called them to be an elect among his people. They believed that The Messiah would arrive in the lineage of David through them. They believed that Yahovah would send his “Messiah” to end the existing world order and inaugurate a new one, the messianic age. What happened to this sect and their expectations of a Messiah? We don’t know whether they found their expected Messiah in Jesus. If they found their messiah in Jesus, they were cut off from Judaism and became Christians and became unfaithful to the covenant with Yahovah. Or after the destruction of Israel in 70 AD this sect went into oblivion without seeing their expectation materializing.

After many years of the death of Jesus, Bar Kochba came. Famous Rabbi Acciba proclaimed Bar Kochba is the real Messiah. Neglecting the warning of Jesus, Jews rallied behind him and fought war against Romans and at the end Romans defeated the Jews and killed Bar Kochba and innumerable Jews.

As taught by the Pharisee intellectuals Jews expected their messiah during the Jewish year 3700. But what is to be noted is that the Jewish year 3700 (First century AD) ended without producing real Jewish Messiah. Jews began to make new predictions about the year of arrival of Messiah. The great Judah Hansai categorically stated that in the Year 435 AD the Messiah would arrive. And Great Rabi Hanina said Messiah will arrive only in the year 470 AD. Every time the Jewish expectations failed, their faith in the arrival of Messiah didn't diminish, instead, more fervently they waited for the Messiah.

Many false messiahs came and disappointed them. Moses of Crete was famous among the false messiahs. His story is very funny. He declared that he is messiah and had come to lead the Jews into the Promised Land. Neglecting the warning of Jesus, many Jews believed him. He and his followers were living in an Island. His method was very simple. He told the Jews that he would smite the sea just like Moses and the sea would part to provide way for the people to the holy land. On the appointed day his followers followed him into the sea. Those who could not swim drowned. Moses of Crete also drowned, as he did not know how to swim. We don't know whether they went to heaven but we know they didn't reach the Promised Land.

Then came one man named Abu Isa. He claimed he is the real messiah. Again neglecting the warning of Jesus many Jews believed he is the messiah. He formed a Jewish army and marched to liberate Promised Land from the Muslims. He was defeated and was killed with his followers. Then came one man named Serene. Again Jews neglected the warning of Jesus and believed he is the messiah. But when he faced death he renounced his messianic crown. He was the only messianic coward on record. Then came the only female messiah whose name is not known because the Jews buried her name along with her body.

Then came another one. Again neglecting the words of Jesus, the Jews believed him. He managed to collect the wealth of a number of wealthy Jews. He told the Jews to wait on the rooftops of their homes for his arrival for the transportation of them to Jerusalem in his heavenly chariot. The Jews waited, but he or the judgment day never arrived.

After a century of failures, the Rabbis admitted that they went wrong in calculating the year of arrival of Messiah. Here we must remember the words of Jesus that the Jews were not supposed to know the time of arrival of the son of Man – their messiah – which is known only to their heavenly father. But what the Jews did? They postponed the arrival date of their messiah by new calculations from century to century. Later Jews are prohibited from making any calculation of the date of the arrival of their messiah.

Let us return to history. In the tremendous flow of uninterrupted history, a new religion named Islam was born to resist Christianity from swallowing the entire world. Islam conquered Jerusalem. We will examine the role Islam religion played in the history in fulfilling Biblical prophecies later.

Chapter 46

**The son of Man has nowhere
to lay his head**

Jews remained scattered all over the earth because they had no country of their own to lay their head. In the words of Jesus, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the son of Man has nowhere to lay his head" was the situation of Jews. Mt. 8:20. All the people on earth had their own country to live but the Jews remained not having their own country to lay their head during the last 2000 years. And they became food for all the beasts of the field wherever they were scattered. About this situation of Jews, Yahovah also says, "My sheep were scattered because there was no shepherd, (We found "shepherd" means Kingdom and not a King or leader" see page. 37) and they became food for all the beasts of the field when they were scattered. The weak you have not strengthened, nor have you healed those who were sick, nor bound up he broken, nor brought back what was driven away, nor sought what was lost; but with force and cruelty you have ruled them. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every hill; yes, my flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, and none was seeking or searching for them." Ezek.34:5,4,6. "They have all turned aside, together they have become corrupt; There is no one who does good, not even one. Do all the workers of wickedness not know, who eat up my people *as* they eat bread." Ps.14:3-4. "All who came upon them have devoured them; And their adversaries have said, 'We are not guilty, Inasmuch as they have sinned against the Lord who is the habitation of righteousness, Even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.' Jer.50:7. Note the prophecy, "my flock was scattered over the whole face of the earth, and none was seeking or searching for them." Jews remained in this situation for centuries among gentiles and no messiah came as they expected. And they failed to realize Jesus and Moses had foretold them nobody will come to rescue them.

Chapter 47

Zionism

It took 1800 years after the death of Jesus for some of the Jews to suspect that the belief in a messiah will not materialize. In 1836, Kalischer appealed to Meyer Anshel Rothchild to buy from Muslims the whole of Erez Israel or at least Jerusalem and the temple area, so as to initiate the miraculous redemption from below. As late as 1840, there was a widespread rumor that the messianic year, which was destined to bring about the great turning point in Jewish history, had arrived. Many held this belief genuinely and were waiting in a mental agitation. But for one of these believers, Rabbi Judah Alkali, his messianic expectation became a point of departure for the transition from the traditional, miraculous messianism to a realistic one.

This change of concept was caused by the coincidence of the rescue of Jewish community in Damascus, which has been charged with ritual murder, by Adolph Cremieux and sir Moses Montefiore. We must not forget that it was Jews the first people on the earth to abolish human sacrifice from the time of Abraham. And we accused ritual murder on them. What a great lie, great injustice, and how cruel it was. The intervention of Jews around the world made it possible to save accused Jews. As the miraculous events of redemption by a messiah failed to appear, Rabbi Judah Alkali inferred that the rescue of the community was a model for the messianic procedure. He became convinced that the era of messiah had arrived and that the redemption would have to be achieved by human action. He conveyed this message to his fellow Jews. He propagated the idea of Jewish national unity through an overall organization of world Jewry. He suggested modernizing Hebrew to use as its common language.

In 1850 Rabbi Isaac M. Wise declared that he do not believe neither in messiah nor in the bodily resurrection. The orthodox Jewish community excommunicated him. Later Kaufmann Kohler

revealed the new radical reform Theology—Rejection of hopped return to Israel, and a formal dismissal of the Messiah. In 1880 The Zionist intellectuals like Rabbi Samuel Mohilever had launched the first Zionist immigration to Palestine. He founded the organization “Lovers of Zion.” As the Psalmist said, “Yes the set time has come” Ps. 102:13. For what? “For Yahovah to show mercy to Zion.” When is it? In the words of Psalmist, it is at the time when “Your servants take pleasure in her stones, and show favour to her dust.” Ps.102.14. Judah Pinsker in a pamphlet urged the Jews to seek territorial independence and to return to a Jewish national consciousness. He Said to the Jews, “No Jew can escape anti-Semitism by migrating from one country to another.”

Thus, the Jews began to think that without expecting for the coming of Messiah to do miracle and to save them from the hands of Gentiles, they have to find out their own way. In other words the Jews unknowingly began to obey the words of Jesus, “Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness.” Mt. 6: 33. The Jews began to seek their kingdom without waiting for their Messiah. The Jews floated an idea “Zionism.” What is Zionism? Zionism is the search of Jews for their own kingdom or state in the Promised Land. Zionist requested the Jews to return to Zion in search of their kingdom. Really, it was time for the Jews to return to their homeland, but most of them were not aware of it. They still waited for a Messiah to come and to take all of them together to Israel like the way Moses took them back to Israel from Egypt. About this mentality of Jews, Yahovah says, Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth! For the Lord has spoken: “I reared children and brought them up, but they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his master, the donkey his owner’s manger, but Israel does not know, my people do not understand.” Isa.1:2-3. “Even the Stroke in the heaven knows her appointed time, and turtledove, the swift, and the swallow observe the time of their coming home, but my people do not know.” Jer.8:7.

This Zionism became the banner prophesied in Isaiah 11:11, 12 which says, “Yahovah shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people who are left. Yahovah will set up a banner for the nations and will assemble the outcast of Israel and

gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.” Thus, the history of the restoration of Israel is the history of the victory of Zionism or the story how Zionism fulfilled the above prophecy of Isaiah.

It is stated, “Yahovah shall set his hand again the second time” because 1st time Yahovah brought back Jews from Babylon. But, this second time he will bring back Jews from all the countries wherever they have scattered. That is why Yahovah says, “Therefore behold, the days are coming, that it shall no more be said the Lord lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, but, the Lord lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where he had driven them. For I will bring them back into their land which I gave to their fathers.” Jer.16:14-15. But for the last two thousand years, it seemed that the prophecy will never materialize. So Christians, as well as Jews, began to say it is not going to be fulfilled or it was fulfilled during the period of Korah. Isa. 45:1. Yahovah was so certain this will happen that is why Yahovah says, “what is this proverb that your people have about the land of Israel, which says, the days are prolonged, and every vision fails? I will lay this proverb to rest, and no more they shall use it as a proverb in Israel. The days are at hand, and the fulfillment at hand.” Ezek.12:22. The days were at hand for the fulfillment of the prophecies but the Jews and the world didn’t realize it.

Chapter 48

The Real Gospel in the Bible

“Behold, the days come, says Yahovah, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.” Jer.33:14. This is the real gospel in the Bible. What are all the good things God promised to Israel? Mainly it is the blessing mentioned in the 3rd part of the law. i.e. Blessings after the curses are fulfilled upon the Jews. "This is what Yahovah says: As I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will give them all the prosperity I have promised them." Jer.32:42 " And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, says Yahovah." Jer.31:28. "My eyes will watch over them for their good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up and not tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them." Jer.24:6. "I will bring you back from captivity. I will gather you from all the nations and places where I have banished you," declares the Lord, "and will bring you back to the place from which I carried you into exile." Jer.29:14. "I will put my spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I, Yahovah, have spoken it and performed it." Ezek.37:14.

Yahovah said to Jeremiah, "Write in a book for yourself all the words I have spoken to you. For behold, the days are coming that I will bring back from captivity my people Israel and Judah, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave them to their fathers, and they shall possess it. Jer. 30:1-3. Was this prophecy about the return of Jews from Egypt or from Babylon? No, Yahovah clearly says, "It shall no more be said Yahovah the lord lives who brought up children of Israel from the land of Egypt, but, Yahovah the Lord lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north

and from all the lands where he had driven them. For, I will bring them back into their land which I gave to their fathers.” Jer. 23:7, 8. Yahovah says, “Behold I will gather them out of all countries where I have driven them in my anger, in my fury, and in great wrath; I will bring them back to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely. They shall be my people, and I will be their God.” Jer.32:37.

‘But I will spare some, for some of you will escape the sword when you are scattered among the lands and nations. Ezk.6:8. Although I sent them far away among the nations and scattered them among the countries, yet for a little while I have been a sanctuary for them in the countries where they have gone. I will gather you from the nations and bring you back from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you back the land of Israel again.’ Ezk.11:16-17. I will give them an undivided heart and put a new spirit in them; I will remove from them their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh. Then they will follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. They will be my people, and I will be their God. Ezk.11:19-20. When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will show myself holy among them in the sight of the nations. Then they will live in their own land, which I gave to my servant Jacob. They will live there in safety and will build houses and plant vineyards; they will live in safety when I inflict punishment on all their neighbors who maligned them. Then they will know that I am Yahovah the Lord their God.” Ezk. 36:37,38.

I will surely assemble all of you, O Jacob, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together like sheep of the fold, like a flock in the midst of their pasture; they will make a loud noise because of so many men. Micah.2:12. I will also let the house of Israel inquire of me to do this for them, I will increase their men like flock. Like a flock offered as holy sacrifices, like the flock at Jerusalem on its feast days, so shall the ruined cities be filled with flocks of men. Then they know that I am Yahovah. Eze.37:37,38.

I will bring them out from the nations and gather them from the countries, and I will bring them into their own land. I will pasture them on the mountains of Israel, in the ravines and in all the settlements in the land. ezk. 34:13. “For I will take you out of the nations; I will

gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols. I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; you will be my people, and I will be your God. I will save you from all your uncleanness. I will call for the grain and make it plentiful and will not bring famine upon you. I will increase the fruit of the trees and the crops of the field, so that you will no longer suffer disgrace among the nations because of famine. Then you will remember your evil ways and wicked deeds, and you will loathe yourselves for your sins and detestable practices. I want you to know that I am not doing this for your sake, declares the Sovereign Lord Yahovah. Be ashamed and disgraced for your conduct, O house of Israel! Ezk.36:24-32.

Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the gentiles like a flowing stream. Then you shall feed; on her sides shall you be carried, and be dandled on her knees. As one whom his, other comforts, so I will comfort you; and you shall be comforted in Jerusalem. Isa. 66:12-13.

On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also enable you to dwell in the cities and the ruins shall be rebuilt. The desolate land shall be tilled instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who passes by. So they will say, "this land that was desolate has become like the Garden of Eden; and the wasted, desolate, and ruined cities are now fortified and inhabited. Then the nations, which are left all around you, shall know that I, the Lord Yahovah, have rebuilt the ruined places and planted what was desolate. I the Lord Yahovah have spoken it, and I will do it." Ezek. 36:33-36

Yahovah says, "And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing. And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am Yahovah, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of

the hand of those that enslaved them. And they shall no more be a prey to the Gentiles, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid. And I will raise up for them a garden of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the Gentiles anymore. Thus shall they know that I, Yahovah, am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, Ezek. 34:26-31.

Jesus and all other prophets prophesied the same gospel of restoration of Israel. Restoration of Israel is the real gospel in the Bible. But the Christians preached the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus is the Gospel. The ignorant gentiles believed that and they became Christians not knowing the real gospel in the Bible. It is more important that it is the final restoration of Israel, because Bible doesn't say about a 3rd time gathering or restoration of Israel. The real meaning of the second coming of Messiah is the coming of Israel- restoration of Israel the 2nd time as stated in Isa.11:11,12. Zionism became the powerful instrument to restore Israel. It was the famous Dreyfus case that provided a captain for Zionism. Who was Dreyfus and what was the case?

Chapter 49

**The famous Dreyfus case provided
a Captain for Zionism**

Alfred Dreyfus was a Jew. He joined the French Army because he liked the job. He had no friends. He was very honest, very gentle, and had no vices. He was promoted to captain in the army. Afterwards Dreyfus was arrested on the charge of espionage. Soon after his arrest, it was found that Dreyfus was not guilty. The guilty was a French officer. If the truth was disclosed that an aristocrat French officer is the culprit it would have affected the prestige of French Army. To save the face of French army officers, they decided to sacrifice a scapegoat the Jew Dreyfus. He was court-martialed and sentenced to life imprisonment on Devil's Island after a public dishonorable discharge from his command. The French army floated the old thesis that Jews were conspiring to take over France. Everyone believed that great lie.

After some time, Mr. Picqart, the chief of intelligence found that Dreyfus was innocent in this case and another French officer was the culprit. With great enthusiasm, he presented his findings before his superiors. But to his astonishment, they threatened him to keep quite. They asked him, "Why should you care about this Jew? To defy the army meant loss of his job; to come out for a Jew meant loss of status even life. But Picquart a devout Catholic saw it not as a question of the innocence of one Jew, but a question of the state having the power to conspire against an individual. Like the prophet of the old, Picquart placed justice above his personal safety. He spoke out in public, demanding a re-examination of the facts and a new trial of Dreyfus. On this issue, France was divided into two camps, minority clamoring for justice, and majority including the church, state, army and press, clamoring for accusing Jews as traitors. To satisfy the public, a fake trial was conducted and Major Easterhazy the real culprit was acquitted.

In January 1898, a letter openly accusing the government and the army of deliberately conspiring against Dreyfus to cover up its own infamy appeared. One Mr. Zola wrote it. He accused them of fraud and degradation of justice, calling the Dreyfus affair a “crime of high treason against humanity.” Joseph Henry, an intelligence officer who had helped to fabricate the incriminating evidence against Dreyfus committed suicide. Easterhazy the true culprit finally confessed, it was he who committed the crime. A new trial was conducted and again Dreyfus was convicted and was sentenced to 10-year imprisonment. The world protested against this injustice. The New French president in 1906 ordered a review of the case. The French Supreme court set Dreyfus free, exonerating him of all charges. He was promoted to major and given the Legion of Honor. Dreyfus is a symbol of Jews who were falsely accused and punished all over the earth.

It was the Dreyfus case, which provided Herzl the captain for Zionism. Herzl was a Jew. Anti-Semitism was a problem to him also, but he had thought baptism would solve that problem. Herzl was sent to France to report the Dreyfus case as a reporter of a Vienna paper. Inside and out of the court in France he heard the cry of the mob “Death to the Jews.” It was the first time Herzl came to know about anti-Semitism in its full horrible appearance. The reverberating cry “Death to the Jews” throughout the street of Paris, opened his eyes. He gave up all thoughts of baptism, returned to Judaism and wrote a book “The Jewish State.” The book created great sensation among the Jews. In his book Herzl wrote “The Jews who wish it, will have their own state, we shall live at last as free men on our own soil, die peacefully in our own homes. The world will be freed by our liberty, enriched by our wealth, magnified by our greatness.” These words sent shivers of pride through Jewish hearts. It led to the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jesus about the restoration of Israel. what was that?

Chapter 50

Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness

Since the destruction of Jerusalem temple in 70 AD, the Jews who were scattered all over the earth were praying for a return to Jerusalem. Every Pass over meal commemorating exodus ended with the prayer 'Next year in Jerusalem.' For the last 2000 years, it remained as an impossible dream. Jews were compelled by circumstances to adapt to the countries wherever they lived. But frequent expulsions to other countries made their future a question mark. They expected a promised Messiah, but the messiah didn't come. So the Jews began to seek themselves their kingdom. Thus, this Zionist came with the idea of returning to Palestine and creating a Jewish state in Palestine. The Jews who returned to barren Palestine never thought of food, shelter and clothing. If they had thought about food, clothing and shelter, they would not have gone to Palestine a desert; instead, they would have gone to America where all these things were plenty. In fact, unknowingly the Jews were obeying the words of Jesus who had advised them some 2000 years back saying, "Do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly father feeds them. Are you not of more value than them? Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature? Now if God clothes the grass of the field, will he not much more clothe you, O little faith? Therefore do not worry, saying, 'what shall we eat? Or what shall we drink?' or what shall we wear? Your father knows that you need these things." "Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all the thing shall be added to you." Mt.6:25-33. "Do not fear, little flock, for it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Lk.12:33.

It is a great miracle that those Zionists returned to Palestine desert seeking their kingdom without worrying about life, food, water, shelter and clothing could create history. As foretold by Jesus when the Jews searched their kingdom the Jews got not only their kingdom, along with it, they got food, shelter, security, freedom and above all prosperity and prestige. Thus, the prophecy of the psalmist also was fulfilled. Psalmist wrote. "This will be written for the generation to come, you will arise and have mercy on Zion; for the time to favour her, yes, the set time, has come. For your servants take pleasure in her stones, and show favour to her dust." Ps. 102:18,13,14.

Amos had prophesied "Behold the days are coming when the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and trader of grapes him who sow seed; the mountains shall drip with sweet wine, and all the hills shall flow with it. I will bring back the captives of my people Israel; they shall build the waste cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them; they shall also make gardens and eat fruit from them. I will plant them in their land and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them." Amos 9:13-15. See how wonderfully that prophecy was fulfilled in the history of Israel. We can see from the history that 5 Palestine immigration waves at the right times and in the right succession took place as divinely pre-arranged manner. In the first wave of 1880-1900 came tillers of the soil to break the ground. In the second wave of 1900-1914 came the scientific farmers and labourers to build the country's agriculture. In the third wave of 1918-1924 came the young people, the entrepreneurs, the speculators, to build the cities, found industries, organize an army and established educational institutions. In the fourth wave of 1924-1939 came intellectuals, the professionals, the bureaucrats, to draw blueprints for democracy and statehood. In the fifth wave after 2nd world war, came Jews from every walk of life to fill the gaps in all ranks. By 1948 the Zionist intellectuals, motivators, and politicians had accomplished their task. By this time the Jews had an army and a blueprint for their state. An idea for survival had been forged into a tool for survival. Did a Messiah come to bring Jews to their promised land? Why didn't he come?

Chapter 51

**“Get out of your country, from your kindred,
and from your father’s house, to a land that
I will show you.” Gen.12:1**

From the prophecy of the prophets, we can see that God has never said that God will send a messiah to save the Jews from among the gentiles. Jews were brought back to their promised land as foretold by all the prophets without the work of a king messiah.

See some of the prophecies. Yahovah, “I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, for surely I will command, and will sift the house of Israel among all nations, as grain is sifted in a sieve yet not the smallest grain shall fall to the ground.” Amos.9:9. I will raise up the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down, and repair its damages; I will raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old. Amos.9:11 “I will take one from a city and two from a family, and I bring you to Zion.” Je.3:14. Remember Jesus also said the same thing. “On the day when the son of man will be revealed, there will be two men in one bed; the one will be taken and the other left, Two women will be grinding together, one will be taken the other left. Two men will be in the field, one will be taken and the other left.” Lk17:34-36. Yahovah continues, “I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding.” Jer.3:15. Yahovah didn’t say I will give you one shepherd, but Yahovah says, “I will give you shepherds according to my heart.” That means Yahovah will not send an individual as Messiah, instead, Yahovah will send leaders according to his heart to lead the Jews back to Palestine. Yahovah provided Zionist shepherds to lead the Jews to their promised land.

Yahovah didn’t tell, He will bring back all the Jews together under the leadership of a messiah like Moses brought back the Jews from Egypt. Instead, he will bring them by one or two, or small or large groups. Yahovah says, “Behold I will bring them from the north

"Get out of your country, from your kindred, and from your father's house,...

country, and gather them from the ends of the earth, among them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and the one labours with child together; a great throng shall return there." They will come with weeping, and with supplications I will lead them." Jer.31:8-9. We know how Jews returned to Palestine at first before the 1st world war, during and after the 1st world war, during and after the 2nd world war. During the Arab-Israeli war Jews were forced to abandon all their wealth and to run to Israel for their life. They came exactly as prophesied by Jeremiah. Hear, Herzl once said, "I am a general of shnorrers (beggars)." Herzl was not joking, he was telling a very sad and naked truth. Somebody gave this definition for Zionism, "A Jew sending another poor Jew to Zion with the money of a third Jew." At first, this was happening. Wealthy Jews were not willing to return to the barren land of Palestine abandoning all their wealth, but they helped poor Jews to return to their promised land.

Here we must remember the words of Jesus. "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man enter the kingdom of God." Mk.10:23-25. The wealthy Jew was not willing to abandon his wealth and was not willing to return to the barren deserts of Palestine. Listen to this story also. "One came and said to Jesus, "Good teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" Jesus said to him, why do you call me good? No one is good but One, that is God. You know the commandments. And the person said, I know and all these I have kept from my youth. Then Jesus said to him, "You still lack one thing, sell all that you have and distribute to the poor and come follow me." What do we understand from this story?

This man represents every rich Jew. We cannot say rich Jews were not keeping commandments. It is true, from their youth they were keeping the commandments. But they were not willing to abandon all the wealth acquired with hard work and to return to the barren land of Palestine. We must note that Jesus asks this man to sell his all wealth and to follow Jesus to a place where Jesus goes. Jesus was not telling everyone on the earth to sell his properties and follow him. If everyone is going to sell his properties who will be there to purchase it? There must be somebody to purchase it, or how one can sell his property. So what can we understand from it? Jesus

instructed only the Jews to sell their properties and requested only the Jews to follow him.

Jesus told the Jews, "He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me. And he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who lose his life for my sake will find it." I have read Rabbis mocking Jesus, saying he said to abandon father and mother, how can we follow him. But the call of Jesus will remind you the call of Abraham by God. Yahovah said to Abraham, "Get out of your country, from your kindred, and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you." Gen.12:1. They should get out of their country, from their kindred. What does it mean? Those Jews who refuse to get out of the country where he lives with his kindred and try to save his life will lose it, but those who will lay their life to follow Jesus will save it. Now, every Jew is asked to abandon his house in a foreign country and to follow Jesus. There comes the greatest question, Where to follow Jesus?

Chapter 52

There comes the greatest question, Where to follow Jesus?

Let us see some wonderful prophecies. Jesus said to the Jews, it is written: "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered." But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee." Mt.26:31. "Go, tell His disciples and St. Peter, 'He is going ahead of you to Galilee; There you will see him, just as he told you.'" MK.16:7. There you will see him. "Go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead; and behold, He is going ahead of you into Galilee, there you will see Him; behold, I have told you." Mt.28:7 Then Jesus said to them, do not be afraid; go and take word to my brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see me. Mt.28:10.

What can we understand from the above prophecies? Jesus very specifically asks his brothers to follow him to Galilee. Jews are his brothers. For what purpose Jesus goes to Galilee before his brothers the Jews? Jesus says, "In My Fathers house are many dwelling places; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I am, there you may be also. And you know the way where I am going. John.14:2-4. Jesus is going to Galilee and asks his brothers to follow him to Galilee. Please note, Jesus is not going to heaven and asking Jews to follow him to heaven but to Galilee. We found that "strike the shepherd" means strike Israel, and "the flock will be scattered" means Jews will be scattered. Here also Jesus is speaking as if he is Israel. "After I have risen" means Israel is risen. "There you will see me" means Jews are requested to go to Galilee and they will see Israel there.

“Will the Messiah come out of Galilee?” John 7:41

The great question in John 7:41, “Will the Messiah come out of Galilee?” remained unanswered for the last 2000 years. In the Gospel of John, the Jews who do not think Jesus is the Messiah said about Jesus, “We know where this man Jesus is from; but when the Messiah comes, no one knows where he is from.” Moreover, they questioned, “Will the Messiah come out of Galilee?” John 7:27, 41. It is astonishing that in Isaiah 9:1-6 deliverance is first announced to the territory of Galilee, which was detached from the kingdom of Israel by Tiglath-pileser III of Assyria in 734 BC and erected into an Assyrian province. The first part of Israel to experience the destroying wrath of Yahovah shall be the first to hear his salvation (to be liberated). (The Jerome Biblical commentary page 69 Gospel of Mathew) Isaiah says, “Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past, he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honor Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan. The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned.” Remember about throwing Jews out of their country Jesus told them that darkness is going to overtake you. It is about starting the redemption of Israel from Galilee scripture says, “The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned.” Isa 9:1, 2.

Herzl conducted the historic first Zionist congress in 1897 in Basel, Switzerland. The Zionist requested the Jews to return to Zion. Thus, the prophecy of Jeremiah, “for there shall be a day when the watchmen will cry on mount Ephraim, arise, and let us go up to Zion, to the Lord our God” was fulfilled. Jer.31:6. The Chain reaction from the idea of Zionism to the reality of Israel was touched off about 1860, at which time messianic concept began to change into political concept of return to Palestine. This change in Jewish

outlook was the result of the realization of the Jews that the Jew could no longer find peaceful existence by fleeing from one country to seek asylum in another, but could save himself only by establishing a country of his own. Here we must remember that Jesus had told the Jews, "You will be hated by all for my name's sake. When they persecute you in this city flee to another. I say to you, you will not have gone through all the cities before the son of man comes." Mt.10:22:23 Son of man comes means arrival or the restoration of Israel. It is an astonishing truth Jews were fleeing from one city to the other as foretold by Jesus before the arrival of son of man—the present Israel. How was the living miracle, reestablishment of Israel on the Promised Land, happened?

On 29th December 1901 the fifth Zionist congress set up a special fund, the Jewish national fund, to buy land in Palestine. Here we must remember the parable of Jesus which says, "Kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hide; and for joy over it goes and sells all that he has and buys that field." Mt.13:44. The Jews exactly did the same thing. Where Turks and Arabs saw only sandy waste to be sold to Jews at inflated prices, Jews saw their precious state of Israel hidden in the wasteland of Palestine. The Jews purchased land in Palestine and laid the foundation for their future state Israel. The money to buy land in Palestine came from the Jewish National fund, an organization founded on a suggestion by Herzl to redeem the land of Israel by popular subscription to enable workers without capital to settle there. Pennies from the poor and gold from the rich poured into the fund. By 1948, when the state of Israel was founded, the Jews had paid millions of dollars to purchase 250,000 acres of desert land, had settled 83,000 Jews on the land, had founded 233 villages, and had planted 5,000,000 trees on soil which but fifty years previous had been barren. Thus, not only prophesy of Jesus but the prophecy of Jeremiah also was fulfilled. "Fields will be bought in this land of which you say," It is desolate, without man or beast. Men will buy fields for money, sign deeds and seal them, and take witness." Jer.32:43, 44.

As foretold by Jesus the Jew purchased that waste land and Muslims saw good opportunity to sell their desert for inflated price. The First land they purchased was in Galilee. They named it Grain

village (Page 19- *Israel a History* by Martin Gilbert). It is a wonder that the first land purchased to build a settlement of Jews was in Galilee. In fact, this land purchase in Galilee became nucleus for the state of Israel. The name they gave for the settlement “grain” also is wonderful. It reminds us of the parable which Jesus told about the “Mustard seed.” Jesus said, “The kingdom of God is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field. Which indeed is the least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.” Mt.13:31-32. “The seed sprouts and grows he knows not how; Gods kingdom does not come abruptly but grows inexorably from hidden beginnings.” The parable signifies the arrival of the reign from beginnings so small that they are hardly perceptible. Isaiah also says the same thing about Israel, “He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him. He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.” Isa.53:1-3. Are you not astonished? When Israel was started to grow in Galilee he was despised and rejected by almost all countries on earth. Israel sprouted up from nothing and looked as if he would not survive the attacks of neighboring countries.

During 1st world war, Zionist Leader Vladimir Jabotinsky succeeded in organizing three Jewish brigades that marched under Allenby to retake Jerusalem from Turks. As a first lieutenant he led one of these Jewish brigades into Galilee in 1917 (page 399-*The Indestructible Jews* by Max I Dimont). Is it not a wonder that the first Jewish brigade went to Galilee first and thus redemption of Israel by Jews started from Galilee? A small Jewish village sprouted in Galilee just like a mustard seed grew into a powerful Jewish kingdom Israel and became the messiah-protector and savior-of Jewish people. Jews believe, “when the Messiah comes, no one knows where he is from.” John 7:27. Can anyone say from where Israel came? Remember Jesus told the Jews no individual will come as the messiah, who or what will come is the kingdom of God. I think now you know the answer to the 2000 year old question, “will the Messiah come out of Galilee”?

Chapter 54

“Balfour declaration”

Jesus foretold the Jews, “When its branch (of the fig tree-Israel) has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, at the very doors. Assuredly I say to you, this generation will be no means pass away till all these things are fulfilled. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away.” Mt.24:32-34. Jesus was talking about this generation who will see the branch become tender and puts forth leaves and not about the generation of contemporary Jews. We can see that Israel began to puts forth leaves around the First World War. Jesus said that generation will be no means pass away till all these things fulfilled.

And Jesus had requested them to discern the signs of the times “saying, when it is evening you say, it will be fair weather today, for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening. Hypocrite! You know how to discern the sky, likewise can’t you discern the signs of the times?” Mt.16:2-3. The dark clouds of the First World War appeared in the sky. For the Jews, the sky in Russia was very red and dangerous. Most of the Jews failed to discern the time. They refused the call of Zionist to return to Palestine. Let us see what was the reaction of the Jews to the call of Zionists to the Jews to return to Palestine? It was not the emancipated Reform Jews of Western Europe who first heeded the call for a return to Zion but the poor masses of Europe. Stripped of their possessions, their dignity, their homes, they followed the Zionist. The rich Jews, the assimilationist Jews, rejected the Zionist ideas. The Hasids and Talmudists aligned with the reform Jews in their opposition to Zionism. They cursed it, vilified it, spat on it, but in the end joined it. Here we must remember the words of Jesus which he said to rich Jews, “Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots

enter the kingdom of God before you.” Mt.21:31. Jesus meant poor Jews will reach in Israel first and not rich ones. Jesus said, “For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.” Lk.18:25.

The First World War almost killed the Zionist movement. Ottoman Empire sided with Germans. To the Palestinian Jews, it spelled physical disaster. Every Jew suspected of sympathy with the Allies was hanged. 12,000 Jews were deported from Palestine because they were not Turkish citizens; and Zionism itself was declared illegal. But it was Jews who benefited the most out of the World War I. The Germans who started the war failed, the British who won the war paid a heavy price for the victory and lost their strength considerably. But the Jews got the famous ‘Balfour declaration.’ How was it?

German submarines were sinking boats carrying Chilean nitrates to England, its only source of explosives. A Jewish Chemist found a way of producing acetone, a rare but essential ingredient in the synthetic manufacture of explosives, and turned his discovery to the British government. That Jew was Dr. Chaim Weizmann, an ardent Zionist destined to be the first president of Israel. Through his position in the admiralty, Weizmann came in contact with the highest personages in the British ministry, and succeeded in interesting many members in Zionist aspirations. “Acetone converted me to Zionism,” Lloyd George, Prime Minister of England, was fond of stating dramatically. One day, the subject of Zionism came up at an informal gathering. Lord A.J. Balfour, foreign secretary casually suggested to Weizmann that Uganda instead of Palestine be used as the place for Jews to settle. Weizmann asked to Balfour, If I were to offer you Paris instead of London, would you take it? Surprised Balfour answered, “we have London.” “That is true,” replied Weizmann, “but we had Jerusalem when London was a marsh.” This conversation was to have momentous repercussions. It led to the most famed document in Zionist history, the Balfour Declaration.

The Balfour Declaration stated: “His Majesty’s Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing

shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country." For the next three decades, the Balfour declaration was skillfully used by the Zionist leaders in their struggle to achieve 'the creation of Jewish state in Palestine.'

Expression

Chapter 55

Parable of marriage feast

In July 1922 the British mandate was approved by the League of Nations and came into force in 1923. According to the mandate, Britain was to ensure that favorable conditions would exist for the creation of a Jewish national home in Palestine. In 1918, a Jewish commission appeared in Palestine with the authority of British government to make preparations for the creation of a national home for the Jews. It was just like God telling prepare the way for my people. Prepare the way for the people. Build up, build up the highway! Remove the stones. Raise a banner for the nations. Yahovah has made proclamation to the ends of the earth: "Say to the Daughter of Zion, 'See, your salvation comes! See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies him.'" Isa.62:10-11. "Build up, build up, prepare the way, Remove every obstacle out of the way of My people." Isa.57:14. In spite of all these development in Palestine, most of the Jews were not willing to return to Palestine. In the words of Prophet, Israel wondered, "Have I been a wilderness or land of darkness? Why do my people say, We are lords; we will come no more to you?" Jer.2:31. Can a virgin forget her ornaments, Or a bride her attire? Yet My people have forgotten Me days without number." Jer.2:32. "Even stroke in the heavens knows her appointed times; and the turtledove, the swift, and the swallow observe their coming, but my people do not know." Jer.8:7. Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth! For the Lord has spoken: "I reared children and brought them up, but they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his master, the donkey his owner's manger, but Israel does not know, my people do not understand." Isa.1:2-3. "Will they fall and not rise? Will one turn away and not return? Why then has the people slide back, in a perpetual backsliding? They refuse to return." Jer.8:4-5. "You have stricken them, they have not grieved; you have consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction.

They have made their faces harder than rock; they have refused to return.” Jer.5:3. Exactly this was the mentality of Jews. Then what will God do to bring them back to Zion or Palestine?

In fact, Jews were forced to return to Palestine, because of the persecution they met among the nations. If there was no persecution and if the Jews were living among gentiles as happily as they are now in America, the Jews would never have returned to Palestine. Events in the history of world and needs of the Zionists embraced each other at the most appropriate time. The first real objectives of Zionism were realized only in the 1880s, when persecutions and defamation in Romania and bloody pogroms and civil disqualification in Russia set many European Jews into motion. Among those who succeeded in reaching Erez Israel in July 1882 were 14 members of the Bilu society who had gone there without any property and money, to work as agricultural labourers.

Jesus had foretold what will happen to Jews who will refuse the call of Zionists and will not return to Israel in his famous Parable “marriage feast.” Hear the parable of Jesus which says, “The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come. Again he sent out other servants, saying, ‘tell those who are invited,’ see I have prepared my dinner all things are ready, come to the wedding. But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, and another to his business. But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies and destroyed them and burned up their cities. Then he said to his servants, the wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. Therefore go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the cities, and bring in here the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind. And the servant said, Master, it is done as you commanded, and still there is room. Then the master said to his servants, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.’” Mt.22:2-10. Are you not able to relate this parable with the re-gathering of Jews in Palestine?

I request forgiveness of Jews if the interpretation of the parable offends them. God prepared Palestine for the re-establishment

of Israel through the events in history. Zionists invited the Jews to return to Palestine to attend the wedding of Jerusalem and Israel. Rev.21:9-10. Most of the Jews refused the Zionist invitation, and went their ways, one to his own farm, and another to his business. I admit it was not possible for all Jews to return to Palestine at that time. I am not blaming Jews. Then First World War came as the invitation "I have prepared my dinner, all things are ready, come to the wedding." But most Jews neglected it. As stated in the parable of Jesus the king became furious, and then came the 2nd world war and holocaust which killed almost 67% of Jews in Europe who failed to return to Palestine.

We must not forget this truth: In 1936, Russian Jewish Zionist Vladimir Jabotinsky was deeply concerned with the situation of Eastern European Jewry, and he presented the "Evacuation Plan," which calls for the evacuation of the entire Jewish populations of Poland, Hungary and Romania to Palestine over a ten-year period. The three countries' governments endorsed the plan, but the Jewish communities themselves did not, as it would play into the hands of anti-Semites. In 1938, Jabotinsky warned Polish Jewry for the emergence of "super-pogroms" in the near future, but his warnings were dismissed. Jabotinsky's paramilitary group Irgun immediately started facilitating an illegal immigration of European Jews to Palestine - an activity they refer to as the "National Sport." Irgun started preparing for an all-out rebellion against the British occupiers in order to establish a Jewish nation state capable of providing a refuge for all European Jews. The government of Poland agreed to help them, and began training Polish-Jewish Beitar militants and setting aside arms shipments for Irgun. A German invasion of Poland in September 1939 put an end to plans for the shipment of arms and soldiers. Then came the 2nd world war and holocaust which killed almost 67% of Jews in Europe who failed to return to Palestine.

We must wonder that holocaust took place in Germany, where in fact the first Zionist congress had been intended to be conducted at Munich in Germany. First Zionist congress did not take place there because most of the rabbinate of Germany made a public declaration against the movement. Rabbinate declared it would, in their view, call

into question the absolute loyalty and integration of Jews as a purely religious community in the European nations. Whatever may be the reason, it is a wonder that as foretold by Jesus in his parable, those who didn't return to Palestine to re-create their own country were killed in the holocaust. It is also interesting that Switzerland, where the first Zionist congress was held, adhered to neutral stand in both world wars and destruction to Switzerland was minimal in these wars.

I invite your attention to Luke 17:22-37. "Then Jesus said to his disciples, "The time is coming when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. Men will tell you, 'There he is!' or 'Here he is!' Do not go running off after them. For the Son of Man in his day will be like the lightning, which flashes and lights up the sky from one end to the other. **But first, he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.**" During the holocaust, it was just like the world has rejected Jews and it was just like they are destined to suffer all these things. "Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man. People were eating, drinking, marrying and being given in marriage up to the day Noah entered the ark. Then the flood came and destroyed them all. It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. It will be just like this on the day the Son of Man is revealed. On that day no one who is on the roof of his house, with his goods inside, should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything. Remember Lot's wife! Whoever tries to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for the kingdom of God will preserve it. I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left." Lk 17:22-36. Zionists asked the Jews to return to Palestine. The Jews who returned to Palestine sacrificing their life to restore their kingdom were saved and the Jews who went to eating, drinking, marrying and being given to marriage as usual in Europe were killed in the holocaust just like people were killed in the flood

of Noah. As foretold by Jesus one or two from a family who escaped holocaust were taken back to Israel.

And after the holocaust, the Zionists sent their agents to the European cities to collect the remaining Jews or those who wonderfully survived the holocaust and to take them back to Palestine. Astonishingly as foretold by Jesus among them were the poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind. Every year there is a get together of the holocaust survivors in Jerusalem, there you can see the maimed, lame, and blind. Still there was room and the Zionists continued to fill Palestine with Jews from different cities of all parts of the earth as foretold in the parable of Jesus. Honestly, can anyone say prophecies of Jesus failed to materialize? See no messiah came to save Jews from the Holocaust. But the prophecy "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness, when I went to give him rest" Jer.31:2 was fulfilled in Israel. The history of Jews who survived holocaust is the story of the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jeremiah.

In the parable of Marriage feast, Jesus doesn't say who is the groom, who is the bride. It has been revealed in the book of revelation. In revelation 19:7 it says, "Let us be glad and rejoice and give him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready. Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb." And who is this Lamb and who is his wife? "Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife. He carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God." Rev. 21:9-10. So the Lamb is Israel and the bride "Jerusalem." Wedding of Israel with Jerusalem means the restoration of Israel or the establishment of "Kingdom of God on Earth as Jerusalem its capital."

**“The people who survived the sword found
grace in the wilderness, when I went to
give him rest.” Jer. 31:2**

We will wonder to know that what happened to Jews during holocaust was foretold by Prophets. Ezekiel says, “The word of Yahovah came to me, saying ‘speak to the house of Israel,’ Thus says Yahovah, “Surely I will deliver you into the hands of those whom you hate, into the hands of those from whom you alienated yourself. I will bring them against you from every side. They will deal hatefully with you, take all you have worked for, and leave you naked and bare. They shall deal furiously with you; they shall remove your nose and your ears, and your remnant shall fall by the sword; they shall take your sons and your daughters, and your remnant shall be devoured by fire. They shall also strip you of your clothes and take away your beautiful Jewellery.” Eze.23:28, 25-26. It is astonishing that 6 Million Jews were led to gas chambers naked for their slaughter. All their wealth, eyeglasses, shoes, clothing, gold ornaments and even their gold covered teeth were taken by Nazis.

See another prophecy: “For the day of the Lord is at hand, for the Lord has prepared a feast; he has invited his guests, and it shall be, in the day of the Lord’s feast, that I will punish the princes and the king’s children, and such are clothed with foreign apparel. For all the merchant people are cut down; and all those handle money are cut off. The great day of Lord is near; that day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of devastation and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of cloud and thick darkness, a day of trumpet and alarm against the fortified cities and against the high towers. I will bring distress upon men, and they shall walk like blind men, their blood shall be poured like dust, their flesh like refuse. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them.

Zeph. 1:7-18. Ask those survivors of holocaust how was that day, what their silver and Gold could do to them? They will tell us how horrible the holocaust was.

The world has witnessed innumerable mass killings, but never one such the wholesale extermination of Jews done by Hitler in the holocaust. Within four years (1941-45) he murdered 6 million Jews as a calculated policy of the state. During this period, in Germany, educated elite were drafting blueprints for the murder of men, women and children at the lowest possible unit cost. Technological experts were working on logistics of transporting Jews to specially constructed extermination camps. A supervisory corps were training people for mass murder at union wages. Efficiency experts sat down to devise means of the economic use of the by-products of the dead. The Germans slept on mattresses stuffed with hair shaved from the heads of dead Jews. They ate tomatoes fertilized with the ashes of burned Jews. They washed their bodies with soap made of the fatty acids of boiled bodies. They made fancy bags with the skins taken from the bodies of Jews. They stood in queues outside government outlet stores to buy eyeglasses, shoes, and clothing once worn by the slain Jews.

Remember Daniel had prophesied, **“There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered.”** Dan:12:1. Remember Jeremiah had prophesied “This is what Yahovah, the God of Israel, says: ‘Write in a book all the words I have spoken to you. For behold, the days are coming,’ says Yahovah, that I will bring back from captivity My people Israel and Judah,’ says Yahovah. And I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.’ Now these *are* the words that Yahovah spoke concerning Israel and Judah. But When Yahovah will do this? Yahovah says: “Cries of fear are heard—terror, not peace. Ask and see: Can a man bear children? Then why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labour, every face turned deathly pale? **How awful that day will be! None will be like it. It will be a time of trouble for Jacob, but he will be saved out of it.** For it shall come to pass in that day, Says Yahovah, “That I will break his

yoke from your neck, And will burst your bonds; Foreigners shall no more enslave them.” Jer.30:2-8. What does it mean? Out of the great trouble or distress, Jacob will be saved and brought back to their Promised Land. Foreigners shall no more enslave Israel.

Can you try to visualize the fear and pain on the face of 6 million Jews who were put up in the concentration camps and later led to the gas chambers for slaughter? Can anyone describe it in a single sentence like prophet Jeremiah did 2000 years back, “why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labour, every face turned deathly pale.” Jesus also had said, “For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.” Mt.24:21. Jesus continued, **“Immediately after the tribulation of those days, For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.** And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” Mt.24:29,27.31. Holocaust is the great trouble of Jacob foretold by Daniel, Jeremiah and Jesus. It was not the end of the Jews. From the hell of the holocaust Jew was saved , As foretold by Jesus after those days of holocaust the son of man- Israel – came and gathered the remnants of Jews from the four corners, from all over earth. Mt.24:31.

Yahovah said, “do not fear, O Jacob my servant; do not be dismayed, O Israel,” “I will surely save you out of a distant place, your descendants from the land of their exile. Jacob will again have peace and security, and no one will make him afraid. I am with you and will save you, “Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you, I will not completely destroy you. I will discipline you but only with justice; I will not let you go entirely unpunished. Jer. 30:7-11. We saw the destruction 2nd world war brought to Jews and to all nations wherever Jews were scattered. But as Yahovah said, “I will not completely destroy you.” Israel was not fully destroyed.

This is what Yahovah said to Israel: “Your wound is incurable, your injury beyond healing. There is no one to plead your cause, no remedy for your sore, no healing for you. All your allies have forgotten

you; they care nothing for you. I have struck you as an enemy would and punished you as would the cruel, because your guilt is so great and your sins so many. Why do you cry out over your wound, your pain that has no cure? Because of your great guilt and many sins, I have done these things to you. But I will restore you to health and heal your wounds," declares Yahovah, 'because you are called an outcast, Zion for whom no one cares.' "I will restore the fortunes of Jacob's tents and have compassion on his dwellings; the city will be rebuilt on her ruins, and the palace will stand in its proper place. From them will come songs of thanksgiving and the sound of rejoicing? I will add to their numbers, and they will not be decreased; I will bring them honor, and they will not be disdained. Their children will be as in days of old, and their community will be established before me; I will punish all who oppress them." Jer.30:12-20. Yahovah said He will restore health and wealth to Israel and the city will be rebuilt on her ruins.

Are you not able to see prophecies of all the prophets about the restoration of Israel is being fulfilled? You go to Israel, you will astonish to see the new cities built on the ruined land which remained devastated for about 2000 years. We found that before the Holocaust, the Zionists had purchased 2,50,000 acres of desert land in Palestine, had settled 83,000 Jews on the land, had founded 233 villages and had planted 5,000,000 trees on the soil which was barren for centuries. Please forgive if there is any factual errors. Those villages were ready to receive the Jews who escaped sword and returned to Israel. Holocaust survivors thus found asylum in the wilderness of Palestine. Thus, the prophecy of Jeremiah, "The people who survived the sword found grace in the wilderness, when I went to give him rest" Jer.31:2 was fulfilled.

Many Biblical scholars do not believe Holocaust is the great trouble foretold in the Bible, mainly because a messiah didn't come to save the Jews from the holocaust. They believe something greater than holocaust will happen to the Jews and then messiah will appear as a superman to save the Jews. Christians believe that superman will be none other than Jesus and it will be his second coming and at that time Jews will accept Jesus as messiah. For supporting their belief they say only Jews are now gathered in Israel but when the real

messiah will come all the lost ten tribes of Israel also will be gathered. They are neglecting the truth that all Israelites will not be brought back to the Promised Land, only those whose name is written in the book will be brought back to the Promised Land. It is a truth that a large number of people from the northern kingdom of Israel fled to Judah when their country was destroyed and took an oath to believe only in Yahovah and to serve only Yahovah. 2 kings 15 and 30. They might have assimilated with the Jews and many of them will be among the Jews who are brought back to the present Israel.

We must remember the prophecy "Though your people, O Israel, may be like the sand of the sea, Only a remnant within them will return; A destruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness. For a complete destruction, one that is decreed, the Lord GOD of hosts will execute in the midst of the whole land." Isa.10:22-23. "Unless Yahovah the lord of hosts had left us a few survivors, We would be like Sodom, We would be like Gomorrah." Isa.1:9. "Then I Myself will gather the remnant of My flock out of all the countries where I have driven them and bring them back to their pasture, and they will be fruitful and multiply." Jer.23:3. "Those who escape the sword and return to the land of Judah will be very few." Jer44:28. "I will leave a remnant, for you will have those who escaped the sword among the nations when you are scattered among the countries." Ezek.6:8. All the prophecies clearly says all Israelites will not be brought back to the Promised Land only a remnant will be brought back.

Most important thing is that all those who claim we are Jews will not return to Israel. Only real Jews will return to Israel as prophesied by Jesus, "My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one will snatch them out of my hand." John 10:27-28. Here also Jesus is speaking as if he is Israel. My sheep listen to my voice means Jews will listen to the call of Israel. Only real Jews will return to Israel listening to the call of Israel and those who are not real Jews will not listen to the call of the Israel to return to Israel, they will live in USA, Canada and in many other countries. Sometimes the rousing anti-Semitism may beat them back to Israel like what is happening in France and in other European countries or they will assimilate in the population of the countries wherever they live without listening to the call of Israel to return to their home.

Chapter 57

“He who has no sword, let him sell his garments and buy one”



Vladimir Jabotinsky who preached self-defense to Jews long before there was a state to defend.

Biblical scholars are wondering why Jesus said to the Jews “If you don’t have a sword, sell your cloak and buy one.” Lk.22:36. In these words of Jesus, many found a zealot in Jesus. Nobody could guess it is going to be an astonishing reality in the history of Jews. A time came in the history of Jews to take arms in the hands of Jews as prophesied by Jesus. The Jews purchased the land and did their own hard work and built their own villages in the desert and didn’t kill any natives. The Jews soon found that if they wished to survive they had to add a gun to their agricultural arsenal. Vladimir Jabotinsky preached self-defense to Jews long before there was a state to defend. Jabotinsky’s Zionist gospel was simple. Start organizing for self-defense before the threat arrives, for it will arrive soon he predicted. Act as though you had a state to defend, he exhorted the Jews.

By 1936 there were 60,000 German Jews in Palestine, providing her with much-needed scientists, engineers, managers, chemists, and

research men to increase her productive capacity and to improve the quality of her goods. More importantly, eminent scholars now staffed Palestine's educational institutions, and financial experts and government career men provided her with the framework of self-government even while she remained ostensibly a mandated territory under Britain.

The grand muftis of Jerusalem and Arab leaders were not fools. They saw what was happening in Palestine. They saw great danger in Jewish aspirations and wanted to nip it in the bud. Arab leaders in Palestine made secret alliance with the Nazis to destroy Jews in Palestine. In exchange of money and arms Arab leaders agreed to fight Britain with Hitler. Violence flared up in Palestine in 1936. Well supplied with arms by the Nazis, the Mufti and his forces struck with fusillades of rifle fire in city and countryside, or street and highway. The Zionist policy was to use Haganah their newly formed police for defense only, not for counter attack. Jabotinsky violently disagreed with the Zionist policy, urging the Jews to strike back at Arabs and British. He organized an underground paramilitary force known as the Irgun, whose threefold aim was to fight the Arabs to a standstill by taking the war to them, to force the British to leave Palestine, and boldly declare Jewish independence. As Arab terror increased, the ranks of Jabotinsky's Irgun swelled.

Jews in Europe were fleeing the Nazi terror in increasing numbers, and as the doors to other countries were closing to them, Palestine was their only hope. The Arabs were adamant in their stand- Jewish immigration to Palestine must stop; Jews in Palestine must remain a minority group; and the leadership of the country must be vested in Arab hands. The British appointed "Peel commission" to find out a solution for the Palestinian problem. The Peel commission recommended the partition of Palestine into two states, one Jewish and the other Arab. Jews accepted it and the Arabs rejected it with gunfire. British quickly came with a compromise solution. It is called 'the white paper of 1939.' The White Paper proposed that Jewish immigration be limited to 15,000 a year for five years and then stopped altogether. Arabs accepted it and the Jews rejected it.

White Paper proved Jabotinsky was right. Young Jews Volunteered to serve in Jabotinsky's underground Army. World war II came. Out

of sheer necessity, Britain admitted 30,000 Jews in the British Africa Corps, who fought as independent companies. Jews got the God-given opportunity to train themselves for the inevitable showdown in Palestine. Thus the prophecy “He teaches my hands to make war, so that my arms can bend a bow of bronze. He makes my feet like the feet of deer, and sets me on high places. It is God who arms me with strength and makes my way perfect” was fulfilled. Ps.18:34,33,32.

During the 2nd world war, British followed the white paper policy. In 1946, Britain refused to admit 1,00,000 Jews to Palestine from Germany. This solidified Jewish sentiment against British rule, Jews smuggled 1,13,000 immigrants into the country defeating the British restrictions, surveillance with modern equipments and guns. Britain retaliated by disarming Jews, by mass arrests, by hanging Jewish leaders. Jews retaliated in the same coin. Remember one asked Jesus, are there few who are saved? Jesus said, “try to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able.” Lk.13:24. Anarchy erupted as Jews returned Arab violence with counter-violence. In desperation, Britain approached the United Nations. The UN again appointed a commission and that commission recommended for the partition of Palestine into three (1) A Jewish state- 55% of the land, largely desert. (2) Arab state-45% of the land, mostly arable. (3) Jerusalem as an international city under the administration of UN. The decision was a staggering blow to Jewish hope. Re-creation of Israel without Jerusalem as its capital was unthinkable to the Jews. Even then the Jews accepted the partition plan. The Jews announced they would proclaim their independence. The Arabs rejected the partition plan and vowed they would invade the Jewish state, drive the Jews into the sea, and establish a pure Arab state. Events in the history of Jews forced them to take arms to defend themselves thus the prophecy of Jesus, “He who has no sword, let him sell his garments and by one” was fulfilled. When Israel took arms to defend itself human rights organizations and many other people counted Israel among transgressors. Remember Jesus had foretold as if he is Israel, “And he was numbered with the transgressors”; and I tell you that this must be fulfilled in me. Yes, what is written about me is reaching its fulfillment.” Luke 22: 37.

Chapter 58

**“You have struggled with God and with men,
and have prevailed, so let your name
be Israel.” Gen.32:28.**

In the afternoon of Saturday, November 29th, 1947, after 5 o’ clock the president of UN informed the delegates before him that the vote on the recommendation to partition Palestine would now be taken. A terrible silence settled over the assembly. When the first delegate rose to receive the ballot paper, from the spectators gallery a piercing cry broke the silence of the assembly hall, a Hebrew cry as old as time and the suffering of men ‘Ana Ad Hoshiya’ (O Lord, save us).

See the prophecy of Daniel, “I was watching in the night visions, and behold, one like the son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven! Then him was given dominion and glory and kingdom, that all peoples, nations and languages should serve him.” Daniel very clearly says not a single person but the saints of the most high shall receive the kingdom. Daniel was not mistaken, so he repeatedly says, “A judgment was made in favour of the saints of the most high, and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.” Dan.7:18,22. The kingdom is given to saints of most high means chosen people of God- Israel. The Christians thought that the prophecy is about Jesus. How can it be about Jesus? Christians believe he is God, then is he not the owner of the whole world? Why should he be given a kingdom? But as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Daniel, in the night, Jews were eagerly waiting for the announcement of the result of voting. At last, the announcement came through the radio “The General assembly of the United nations, by a vote of thirty-three in favour, thirteen against and ten abstentions, has voted to partition Palestine. It was a vote for the state of Israel. In the words of Daniel, the UN General Assembly made a judgment favorable to Israel the son of man.

The night was silent in Palestine. Then from some hidden courtyard, a sound broke the silence. It was the ram's horn trumpet. From country yards and synagogues all across the city, other trumpets took up the call. The Jews realized the trumpet has sounded their freedom at last. Golda Meir who later became the first lady prime minister of Israel cried "For 2000 years, we have waited for our deliverance. Now that it is here, it so great and wonderful that it surpasses human words." A Jew had predicted it some 2000 years back. That Jew was Jesus. He said to the Jews "As the lightning comes from the east and flashed to the west, So also will be the coming of the son of man." Jesus said when it will happen, He said, "Immediately after the tribulation of those days, all the tribes of the earth will see the son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he will send his angels with a great sound of the trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other." Mt.24:27-31. It is astonishing that immediately after the holocaust the UN decided to partition Palestine to provide Jews a state and it was announced through the radio. The News flashed through the clouds on the radio all over the earth. Jesus said all tribes will see him. It is astonishing that Israel is the only state in history to have come into being through a UN decision. UN represents all countries of the earth or all tribes and they witnessed the decision of formation of Israel in Palestine by passing a resolution in the UN assembly.

Jesus was not telling something new. It was prophesied by Isaiah also. "It shall be on that day, that the Great trumpet will be blown; they shall come who shall about to perish, those who are outcasts, you will be gathered one by one Oh children of Israel. It shall come to pass in that day, that Yahovah shall set his hand to recover the remnants of his people who are left, he will set up a banner for the nations and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth." Isa.27:13,12,11:11. Hear the words of Moses also, "If any of you are driven out to the farthest parts under heaven, from there Yahovah will gather you and from there he will bring you to the land your father's possessed, and you

"You have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed, so let your name be Israel."

shall possess it." Deut.30:4-5. Do you think that Jesus said a different thing than other prophets said?

Yet in that happy moment there were the voices of dissent. Bowing in the dark sanctuary of their synagogue, the leaders of Neturei Karta sect of orthodox Jewry were in virtual mourning. To those deeply religious Jews who believed messiah alone could order the homecoming of the Jews, the state their fellows were celebrating was an abomination, a miracle performed by the hands of man. They did it because of pure ignorance or misunderstanding about the meaning of the words of Prophets and Jesus and they failed to see the hand of their God Yahovah behind the wonderful happenings in the re-creation of Israel. Are you not able to see the hand of the God of Israel behind the restoration, rebirth or resurrection of Israel?

The Jews claimed the right to possess Palestine as their inheritance. The Arabs said the land is in their possession for centuries they won't allow Jews to possess not an inch of that land. Thus, the prophecy of Ezekiel was fulfilled. Hear the prophecy "Son of man, Your brethren, your relatives, your kinsmen, and all the house of Israel in its entirety, are those about whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get far away from the Lord; this land has been given to us as a possession." Ezek.11:15. "Son of man, they who inhabit those ruins in the land of Israel are saying, Abraham was only one, and he inherited the land. But we are many; the land has been given to us as a possession." Ezek. 33:24. Is it not what the Arabs saying for claiming the land as their own? The dispute for the land between Arabs and Jews came before the Judgment of UN general assembly for their judgment. The verdict of UN general assembly came in favour of Jews as prophesied by Daniel. That too in a night as told by Jesus, "stay awake, for you do not know on what day son of man is coming, he will come like a thief." In a parable, Jesus said, "As the bridegroom was delayed, they all became drowsy and slept. But at midnight there was a cry, 'Here is the bridegroom! Come out to meet him.'" Mt.25:1-11.

Arabs rejected the partition proposal. It is known to the world, what the Arabs did. The Arabs consistently refused every compromise offered them, insisting that since the Jewish claim to Palestine was

invalid in the first place; any discussion on the subject would merely give it a validity it did not have. Repeatedly, their attitude, made unbending by the fanaticism of their leaders, lost them opportunities to set a limit to Jewish growth in Palestine and to define with precision their own right there.

We can see that there were three decisions about Palestine. (1) The decision of UN to partition Palestine which was accepted by Jews even though they lost Jerusalem.(2) The decision of Arabs not to allow partition of Palestine and creation of a state of Jews. (3) The decision of God of Israel to restore Israel in the promised land with Jerusalem as its capital. Is it not interesting to see whose decision became true?

Even the Zionist planned to create the Jewish state on some other lonely places on earth. Some proposed land in American continent for the settlement of Jews, where Jews could develop their own autonomy. In 1903, the 6th Zionist Congress met in Basle, Switzerland. Herzl presented a British proposal for a temporary Jewish homeland in Uganda, as a refuge for Russian Jews in immediate danger. This settlement would be politically independent, with a Jewish governor and a Jewish administration. Herzl believed that the plan conferred an important stamp of legitimacy upon Zionism. The Zionist Congress approved the plan and decided to dispatch an exploratory expedition to Africa. However, the idea was met with stiff opposition, and it split the Zionist movement. Seventh Zionist congress, which met in 1905 soon after the death of Herzl, rejected the Ugandan proposal. Later exploratory missions were sent to Iraq, Libya and Angola. One project that gained traction was the Galveston plan which sent 9,300 Jews to Texas. In the end, it was understood that only the Land of Israel, with its deep historical and spiritual connections, would succeed as the Jewish homeland. Thus, Zionist rededicated itself to the Promised Land.

When the Jews decided to proclaim their independent state, the question of its name arose. Two names, Zion and Israel, were before them. On Ben-Gurion's urgings, the choice finally fell on Israel, the name which Yahovah gave them in the days of Jacob. Another important thing to be noted is that it has been written that

“You have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed, so let your name be Israel.”

Yahovah gave that name to Jacob saying, “You have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed, so let your name be Israel.” Gen.32:28. We know from history that the Jew was struggling with God and with men for the last two thousand years and at last the Jew prevailed and as a token of his victory he got the name Israel.

At last after overcoming many obstacles and still in the midst of great threats from surrounding Arab states the Jews proclaimed on May 14th, 1948 the independence of their state Israel. Many prophets and many generations of Jews longed to see the restored “Israel” but they could not. Are not the Jews who saw the miracle of the rebirth of Israel blessed? About this Jews, Jesus foretold, “blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear. For I tell you the truth, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.” Mt.13:16,17. There is a belief among the Jews that a group of about 36 persons will proclaim the arrival of Messiah. I don’t remember where I read it. The declaration of independence was signed by 38 persons but only 36 members could attend the function declaring the independence. It may be noted that partition was voted by 33 members in the UN.

In a most important prophecy in Ezekiel, Yahovah says, “Take a single stick and write on it: Belonging to Judah and the Israelites associated with him. Then take another stick and write on it: Belonging to Joseph—the stick of Ephraim—and all the house of Israel associated with him. Then join them together into a single stick so that they become one in your hand. I am going to take the stick of Joseph, and put it together with the stick of Judah. I will make them into a single stick so that they become one in My hand. I am going to take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them into their own land. I will make them one nation in the land. They will no longer be two nations and will no longer be divided into two kingdoms.” Ezek.37:15-22. There will be one kingdom “Israel” for all the 13 tribes of Jacob. Number 1:32-45 + Levi. Now there is only one state for all the Jews. Thus, the word of Yahovah in Ezekiel is fulfilled in the restoration of Israel. The prophecy in Gen.32:28, “You have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed, so let your name be Israel” became true.

Chapter 59

Not savior but salvation came

Christians believe Jesus is the Savior and Jesus will come again. Jews believe Jesus is not the savior and the real Savior will have to come. Ironically we will see many prophecies in the Bible about “salvation” but will never see a prophecy about sending a Savior except the mention of sending a savior for Mysrayim in Isa.20:20. See what is written about salvation and Savior in the Bible:

Ps14:7 “Oh that the salvation of Israel would come out of Zion! When the Lord turns the captivity of His people, let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.” It does not say a savior will come but it says salvation of Israel will come. Ps.50:23. “Who so offered the sacrifice of thanksgiving honored Me; and to him that ordered his way aright will I show the salvation of God.” It does not say I will show the savior but says will show salvation. My righteousness draws near speedily, my salvation is on the way, and my arm will bring justice to the nations. Isa.51:5 It says, “my salvation is on the way” it doesn’t say my savior is on the way” “all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.” Isa.52:10. “my salvation is close at hand and my righteousness will soon be revealed.” Isa.56:1. Ps.62:1. “Only for God doth my soul wait in stillness; from Him cometh my salvation.” It does not say savior will come from God , it says salvation will come. Ps.62:3 He only is my rock and my salvation, my high tower, I shall not be greatly moved. Ps.3:8. Salvation belonged unto Yahovah the Lord; Thy blessing be upon Thy people. 67:2 God be gracious unto us, and bless us; may He cause His face to shine toward us; 67:3. That thy way may be known upon earth, Thy salvation among all nations.

Isa. 49:6, Yahovah says: “It is too light a thing that thou should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give you as a light to the Gentiles, that you should be My salvation to the ends of the earth.” Ps. 69:29. But I am afflicted and in pain; let Thy salvation, O God, set

me up on high. Ps. 71:15. My mouth shall tell of Thy righteousness, and of Thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof. Ps. 74:12. Yet God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. Ps. 85:9. Surely His salvation is nigh them that fear Him; that his glory may dwell in our land. 91:16. With long life will I satisfy him, and make him to behold My salvation.' Jesus also says, "You worship what you do not know, We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews." John 4:22. Jesus didn't say Savior is of the Jews but said salvation is of the Jews. All the above words of Bible says about salvation.

Now who saved Jews? Is it not God? We know nobody came as messiah to save the Jews from the hands of the Gentiles. Yahovah says, "For I am Yahovah your God, The Holy One of Israel, your Savior" Isa. 43:3. Bible very clearly says Yahovah is the savior and there is none other than Yahovah. Hear Yahovah says, "I, even I, am Yahovah; and besides Me there is no savior." Isa 43:13. "I bring near My righteousness, it shall not be far off, and My salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel My glory." Isa. 46:13. "All flesh shall know that I, the lord Yahovah, am thy Savior, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob." Isa 49:26 Are you not astonished no messiah came but Yahovah placed salvation in Zion for Israel his glory as he stated in Isaiah 46:13. Yahovah says to Israel "You are My witnesses and My servant whom I have chosen, That you may know and believe Me, And understand that I am He. Before Me there was no God formed, Nor shall there be after Me. I, even I, am Yahovah, And besides Me there is no savior." Isa.43:10-11. Why Yahovah says Israel is his witnesses? "I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, And there was no foreign god among you; Therefore you are My witnesses," Says Yahovah. "that I am God." Isa.43:12.

See the prophecy of Jeremiah "Hear the word of the Lord Yahovah, O nations; proclaim it in distant coastlands: 'He who scattered Israel will gather them and will watch over his flock like a shepherd.' For the Lord Yahovah will ransom Jacob and redeem them from the hand of those stronger than they." Jer.31:10-11. But who had believed it as Isaiah asks "Who has believed our report?" Isa.53:1. Nobody had believed prophecy of the prophets would be fulfilled because we were taught by Christians that Yahovah has

rejected Jews. But to the astonishment of everybody Yahovah saved Jews from the hands of Gentiles, gathered Jews from all the places they were scattered and restored Israel as he promised. So is it not the time to declare like Isaiah said “Declare with the sound of joyful shouting, proclaim this, Send it out to the end of the earth; Say, “Yahovah has redeemed His servant Jacob.” Isa. 48:20. Is it not time to ask the world to “Hear the word of the Lord Yahovah, O nations; proclaim it in distant coastlands: ‘He who scattered Israel has gathered them and is watching over his flock like a shepherd as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jeremiah in 31:10. And now we see Israel – the salvation-Yahovah provided for Jews standing in the Promised Land as it is written, I will place salvation in Zion for Israel My glory.” Isa.46:13. We didn’t see any savior but we saw the salvation of Jews as it is written, “All the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.” Isa.51:10. Now let us see the prophecy about the birth of Israel -the salvation - Yahovah provided for Jews.

Chapter 60

The virgin birth

Christians believe that prophecy of Isaiah, “Yahovah himself will give you a sign: The virgin will conceive and give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel” in Isa.7:14 is about the birth of Jesus. Interestingly there are many Christians who do not believe the virgin birth of Jesus. Some Jewish scholars say it is clear that the woman mentioned in Isaiah 7:14 and 8:3-4 are one and the same and that she is Isaiah’s wife. The real sign to King Ahaz is that Isaiah’s child will be born quickly and before he matures the nations who threaten the Kingdom of Judah will be defeated. Interestingly, Isaiah’s children are specifically referred to as “signs” from God. Isa.8:18. Some Jewish scholars say, that prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled in King Hezekiah. But let us examine who is the virgin and who is the child?

About the birth of this child Isaiah further says, “Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.” Isa.66:7 Let us ask, Who is this “She” giving birth to a man child? Micah says, “Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail.” 4:10. Jeremiah says, “I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that brings forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion” 4:31. And Jeremiah calls her “O Virgin daughter of Zion.” Lam.2:13. Isaiah says, “Yet no sooner is virgin daughter of Zion in labour than she gives birth to her children.” 66:8. So the virgin who gives birth to the man child is the virgin daughter of Zion.

When the virgin daughter of Zion would give birth to this son? Micah says, “Therefore Israel will be abandoned until the time when she who is in labour gives birth and the rest of his brothers return to join the Israelites.” 5:3. Micah says Israel will be abandoned until the Virgin daughter of Zion gives birth to the man child. In some other translation, it is seen that “He will give them up until the time she who is in labour has given birth.” This means Israel will be handed over to gentiles until she gave birth.

When will Israel be abandoned or when will Israel will be given up to the gentiles? Ezekiel says to Israel, “You have caused your days

to draw near, and have come to the end of your years.” End of your days means the end of the period of Jews in their promised land. Then what will happen? Yahovah says, I will disperse you among the nations and scatter you through the countries; and I will put an end to your uncleanness.” For thy day is near, even the day of the Lord is near; It will be a day of clouds, the time of the Gentiles. Eze.30:3. We can understand that at the time when the times of gentiles will begin, the Jews will be dispersed among the nations. In other words, When the times of gentiles will begin Israel will be abandoned by Jews. It is important to note that the Promised Land will remain abandoned by Jews until the virgin daughter of Zion gives birth to the man child.

About Jews abandoning the Promised Land, Jeremiah said, “My tent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken; my children have gone from me, and they are not; there is no one to spread my tent again and to set up my curtains.” Jere.10:20. Jesus said, “Behold, an hour is coming, and has already come, for you to be scattered each to his own home, and to leave Me alone; and yet I am not alone, because the father is with me. “These things I have spoken to you, so that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world.” John.16:32-33. Jesus meant Jews are going to abandon Israel and are going into the world and there they will have tribulations and they will have peace only in Israel. Ezekiel says about Israel, “For thy day is near, even the day of the Lord is near; it will be a day of clouds, the time of the Gentiles.” Eze.30:3. About giving up Israel into hands of gentiles Jesus said, “son of man is going to be handed over to the gentiles. How long they will be in the hands of Gentiles?” Jesus says, “Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are over.” Lk.21:24. And Micah says, Virgin daughter of Zion will give birth to the man child when the time of gentiles will be over. What does it mean? Jews will be given up to the gentiles until Virgin daughter of Zion will give birth to the man child. So how the prophecy in Isaiah 7:14 can be about Jesus who came to warn the Jews that they are going to be handed over to gentiles ? If it is not about the birth of Jesus then about whose birth is this prophecy?

Hear, Isaiah says, “Before she goes into labour, she gives birth; before the pains come upon her, she delivers a son.” Here also we may think Prophet is speaking about the birth of a human baby. But

the continuing words of prophet will tell us he is speaking about the nation and not about a human child. Hear the rest of the words of Isaiah, "Who has ever heard of such a thing? Who has ever seen such things? Can a country be born in a day or a nation be brought forth in a moment? Yet no sooner is virgin daughter of Zion in labour than she gives birth to her children." 66: 7. "I will remove the sin of this land in a single day." Zech.3:9. We can give the name Zionism for the virgin daughter of Zion. And in 1948 Zionism gave birth to Israel. Isaiah was not speaking about the birth of a human child but about the birth of Israel—the state of Jews.

Isaiah says about this child Israel "For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be upon his shoulders. Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the Almighty will accomplish this." Isa.9:6-7. On the very first day of the birth of "Israel" neighboring countries attacked the Jews to exterminate them, then the governing of Jews and their protection fell upon the shoulders of the Child Israel.

About the Birth of the child, Jesus also said, "For nation will rise against Nation and kingdom against kingdom and on various places there will be famines and earthquakes." Mt.24:7. Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, but all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs. Mt.24:9. "Truly, truly, I say to you, that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; You will grieve, but your grief will be turned into joy. Whenever a woman is in labour she has pain, because her hour has come; but when She gives birth to the child, she no longer remembers the anguish because of the joy that a child has been born into the world, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you." John 16:20-21. Like all other prophets, Jesus also predicted the birth of Israel will be like the birth of a baby. Now the Jews have forgotten all their sufferings, all their sorrows and pains. Now the Jews are rejoicing seeing their son Israel and no one can take their joy from them.

Was not Jews and Christians wasting their precious time for the last 2000 years debating "Virgin Birth of Jesus"?

“Come let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more”

Shortly after Israel declared independence, the Arab league declared war on the newly born Israel. Thus, the prophecy of Psalmist came true “Your enemies make a tumult; and those who hate you have lifted up their heads. They have taken crafty counsel against your people, and consulted together against your sheltered ones. They have said, “come, and let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more.” Ps. 83:2-4. Psalmist again says, “Why do nations rage, and the people plot a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves and the rulers take counsel together against God and against his anointed, saying, let us break their bonds in pieces and cast away their cords from us” Ps.2:1-3. Christians try to interpret it as it is written about Jesus. Act.4:25-28. What do you think? Is it not clear to you that these are written about Israel the anointed one of Yahovah? If you are not able to believe it, the psalmist says who are all the people who consulted against God and Israel? “They form a confederacy against you, the tents of Edom and Ishmaelite’s; Moab, Amman, and the Amalek, Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre, Assyria also joined with them.” Ps.83:5-8. Now you see who are the members of the Arab league? They are, Egypt, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Syria, Yemen, Lebanon and Trans-Jordan. And what they did?

Armies of those five Arab countries immediately swooped upon Israel, shortly after Israel proclaimed its independence, from all directions, announcing in their first communiqué that within a week the fighting would be over and the Jews would be driven into the sea. In the words of Psalmist the Arab league said, “come let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered

“Come let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more”

no more.” And indeed, it looked as if the Arabs were exactly going to do that. Israel had only few men to stem the invaders on five fronts. Many of the defenders had not participated in a war. It looked as if baby Israel would be killed on its birthday itself. Egyptian forces struck through the Gaza strip. Jordan seized old Jerusalem. Syrians poured in from the Golan Heights. Lebanese pressed down from Acre. The United Nations which had voted for the creation of Israel, now under new pressure, expressed insincere despair at its inability to do anything to save seemingly doomed baby Israel.



Al Schwimmer, who guided the vast operation to build Israel's air force, with first Israeli Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion.
(Courtesy of Boaz Dvir)

The responsibility of protecting the Jews fell upon the shoulders of the Child Israel. Thus the famous prophecy of Isaiah in 9:6. For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. was fulfilled. Child Israel fought back valiantly. In swift, brilliant strokes, the Jordanians were routed, the Egyptian advance was stemmed, the Syrians were smashed and the Lebanese were driven back. Here we must remember with great gratitude a man named Al Schwimmer who was later called, *“Father of the Israeli Air Force”* and the pilots who came mainly from English-speaking countries who risked their future, life and everything for the defence

of child Israel. The volunteers were World War II veterans who came from different foreign lands. Al Schwimmer recruited crew members from the volunteers. Israel purchased some planes from Czechoslovakia. Al Schwimmer smuggled planes to the Jewish state with the help of the volunteers. In secret and at great personal risk, they trained the crew behind the iron curtain in Czechoslovakia, and flew for Israel in its War of Independence. Without their selfless service, the victory of Israel was not possible. Are you not astonished and are you not able to see the hand of God behind the wonderful victory of Child Israel.



Some of the original American pilots who volunteered and flew in Israel's '48 War of Independence.

Seeing the victory of child Israel the world was stunned. United Nations quickly dispatched Count Folke Bernadotte with truce flags to halt a total Israel victory. Twice the Arabs broke this truce, thinking their failure were flukes, but Arab armies were again and again routed. However, Jordan and Egypt annexed the territory that was to have been an independent Palestine Arab state, and Jordan, which had seized Old Jerusalem, managed to keep it. Prevented by the UN from pursuing the enemy and achieving total victory, the Jews looked

"Come let us cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more"

to that international body to bring the Arabs to the peace table to discuss frontiers.

But the Arabs opposed UN intervention and refused to recognize Israel and openly announced they would strike again to annihilate Jews. Israel was again ringed by Arab armies. Nasser the president of Egypt closed the Suez canal to all Israeli shipping, and in October, 1956, publicly proclaimed he would annihilate Israel in a matter of days. Israelis used laundry trucks and commercial vans to get its troops quickly to the edge of Sinai for its slashing advances across the desert. In one hundred hours the entire Sinai was in Israeli hands ; the Egyptian armies were enveloped in a ring as the Jews stood along the eastern banks of the Suez canal from Port Said to Sharm-el-sheik. On November 2, the war entered its strategic points in Egypt. Port Said was occupied. Egypt's case seemed hopeless. The collapse of Egypt seemed imminent. But Egypt was rescued in her hour of peril by UN. Instead of sitting down to discuss peace, Nasser prepared for a fourth phase again with the aid of USSR.

In 1967, The Egyptians were ready for war again. Jordan, Syria, and Saudi Arabia rallied behind Nasser, who demanded that the UN security forces be withdrawn. The UN obliged. On June 4, Cairo radio blared "We will wipe Israel off the face of the map of the world and no Jew will remain alive." On June 5th, the combined Arab forces of 6,50,000 men, with 2700 tanks and 3090 aircraft at its command clashed with Israeli forces of 3,00,000 men, 800 tanks, and 400 aircraft. Within hours of the clash, Egyptian air force was smashed. In 6 days Egyptian army was completely defeated, the Syrians were in retreat, and the Jordanians screamed for a UN cease fire. It was an incredible victory of Child Israel that stunned the whole world into admiration for the Jews who had fought with valour and begged no aid. During the famous 6 day war the most important event in the history of Jews happened.

It was in this 6 day war, Jerusalem came into the hands of Jews after 2000 years. It was the most glorious moment in the life of a Jew, all those Jews who witnessed the thrilling event in history were really blessed. Every Jew was invited by the Zionists for the wedding of Israel with Jerusalem. But very few got the opportunity to

attend the wedding as foretold by Jesus. Jerusalem was liberated on the 7th day of June 1967. This was the 1335th death anniversary day of a famous person. That famous person is Mohammed Nabi. Since it is Arab Muslim world who is fighting to destroy the Jewish state from the very first day Israel was born, we shall examine the relation between the 1335th death anniversary day of Mohammed Nabi and the liberation of Jerusalem by Jews.

Do this 1335 days remind you anything? Prophet Daniel had foretold to the Jews “Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty five days.” Dan.12:12. What is the connection with Mohammed Nabi and the events in history of Jews? Mohammed Nabi came claiming he is a prophet foretold in the Bible. His Quran is a wonderful book. He is great and brilliant. The religion which he found saved Jews from the mouth of Christians by preventing the Christians from swallowing Jews.

It is a great tragedy that now the followers of Islam are fighting against the Jews. They are doing it not knowing what really Quran says about Israel. In other words, likewise the wrong interpretation of New Testament led the Christians to hate Jews, persecute Jews and to conduct 8 crusades, wrong interpretation of Quran leads Muslims to conduct Jihads against Jews. When the Muslims and Arabs will find out the truth hidden in Quran they will realize their folly and live peacefully along with Israel.

Chapter 62
**Prophecy of Daniel about
1335 days fulfilled**

Let us return to Mohammed Nabi and the 1335 days. To know its full significance, we have to look into the prophecy of Daniel. Even Jesus has requested the Jews to give due consideration to the prophecies of Daniel. Mt.24:15.

Daniel asked the angel, “How long shall the fulfillment of the wonders be? Dan:12:6. That means when the time will come for the saints of the most high to possess the kingdom? The angel answered, “When the power of the holy people has been completely shattered, all these things shall be finished.” Dan.12:7. After the holocaust, we saw the completely shattered Jews the chosen people of God. It was told to Daniel that the wise shall understand that from the time that daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days for the fulfillment of the wonders. Dan.12:11.

Mohammed Nabi died on 7th June 632 AD after establishing a religion which has no priest and sacrifice. His followers captured Jerusalem and built a mosque on the place where the Jerusalem temple was. Remember it was told to Daniel that the Army of the Lord who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Mohammed Nabi didn't capture Jerusalem but his followers did.

It was told to Daniel that, “from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.” Let us add 1290 years to 632 AD, the year Mohammed died, we will get the year 1922. What is the importance of the year 1922? This is the year in which League of Nations ratified the League of Nation's mandate for Palestine. Article 4 of the mandate states, “An appropriate Jewish agency shall be recognized as a public body for the purpose of advising and cooperating with the administration

of Palestine in such economic, social, and other matters as many affect the establishment of Jewish national home and the interest of the Jewish population in Palestine.” In short League of Nations approved the right of Jews for the establishment of Jewish national home in Palestine, first step towards an independent Jewish state. It is interesting that League of Nations went into oblivion after ratifying the Palestinian Mandate.

You may ask Daniel was told about 1290 days, then why do you take it as years? Because Yahovah has said, “For I have laid on you the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days. I have laid on you a day for each year.” Eze.4:5,6. So we have to take 1290 days as years. It is astonishing that it was again told to Daniel “Blessed is he who waits, and comes to 1335 days.” What does it mean?

Let us add 1335 years to 7th June, 632 AD, we will get 7th June 1967. Is it not the greatest miracle on earth that Jews captured Jerusalem on 7th June 1967 for the first time after they lost it some 2000 years back? To a Jew to get Jerusalem in their possession means more than getting heaven. Is not the Jew who saw the most thrilling event in their history blessed as prophesied by Daniel? It is a very great tragedy that most of the Jews died in the holocaust without seeing this God given glorious moment in their history. It was told to Daniel that all the Jews will not see this event. It was clearly told to Daniel “There shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time and at that time your people shall be delivered, everyone who is found written in the book.” Dan.12:1. Are not the Jews who saw the restoration of Israel and liberation of Jerusalem blessed?

In another way also the prophecy of Daniel, He said to me, “It will take 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be re-consecrated” was fulfilled. Ps.114 Says Judah is the sanctuary of Yahovah. In his book “Restoring Abrahamic Faith” Dr. James Tabor shows that the capture of Jerusalem on June 7, 1967 happens to coincide precisely with an ancient event that took place 2300 years earlier. “The Persian defeat by Alexander the Great on June 7, 334 B.C.E. began 2300 years of hostile Gentile domination of Jerusalem.” As Tabor puts it, “the fact that the entire Temple Mount, including

the Dome of the Rock and the al-Aqsa Mosque, came under Jewish control on that very day, in that very year, June 7, 1967, is rather uncanny.” (p.93).

Why was redemption started from Galilee and ended at Jerusalem? Or why Jerusalem was not added to Israel when Israel was created in 1948? We have answer for this interesting question in Zechariah 12:7. “Yahovah will save the dwellings of Judah first, so that the honor of the house of David and of Jerusalem’s inhabitants may not be greater than that of Judah.” Are you not astonished about the wonderful fulfillment of the prophecy of Zechariah? It was this 6 day war which gave life and strength to Israel. And Israel stands as a great army before our eyes. Ezekiel has given a more vivid description about how Israel becomes a great army. Let us see that:

Chapter 63

Son of man; Can these bones live?

Ezekiel says, “The hand of the Lord came upon me and brought me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. Then he caused me to pass by them all around, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and indeed they were very dry.” And he said to me, “Son of Man, can these bones live?” So I answered, “o Lord God, you know.” Again he said to me, prophesy to these bones, and say to them, ‘O dry bones, hear the word of the Lord! Thus says the Lord God to those bones: Surely I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. “I will put sinews on you and bring flesh upon you, cover you with skin and put breath in you; and you shall live. Then you shall know that I am Yahweh the Lord.”’

Son of man; Can these bones live?



Just to remind you how real Jewish refugees from Nazi camps looked like !!



Jews in concentration camps during Holocaust

So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and suddenly a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to bone. Indeed, as I looked, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them over; but there was no breath in them. Then he said to me, “prophecy to the breath, Thus says the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.” So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath came into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceedingly great army. (Ezek.37:1-10)

Now are you not able to interpret this prophecy? Can't you visualize that now you are standing in the valley of Holocaust? Don't you see the valley is full of bones of Jews? Pass by them all around, and behold, there are very many in the open valley; and indeed they are very dry. Those Jews who escaped from concentration camps were just like dry bones. Ask yourself, can these bones live? Many thought that holocaust is the end of Jews, Judaism and Zionism. Nobody in this world believed that the dry bones of Jews will unite together and will put sinews and flesh upon them and will stand upon their feet and will become a great army and will live. But as a wonderful fulfillment of the prophecy of Ezekiel, “Israel” lives before your eyes as a

great army and a great power. Jerusalem is the breath of Israel. Is it not a wonder that Israel was created without Jerusalem as its capital. It was just like the resurrection of a body without its breath. When Israel got Jerusalem, it was just like receiving back its breath. When Israel got Jerusalem as its capital it became a great army. Still do you doubt that whether the prophecy is about Israel itself? Ezekiel will clear your doubts, Ezekiel says, "Then God said to me, "these bones are the whole house of Israel, they indeed say Our bones are dry, our hope is lost, and we ourselves are cut off!" Therefore prophesy and say to them, thus says the Lord God, behold, O my people, I will open you graves and cause you to come up from your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. I will put My spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I Yahovah have spoken it and performed it." Ezk.37:11-12.



Jews liberated from concentration camps, literally who became bones

Yahovah says to Israel, "I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, and there was no foreign god among you; therefore you are My witnesses that I am God. Isa.43:12. God performed as he spoke, he

saved Jews from among the nations and brought them back to their promised land. It should be noted that God didn't say, "I will open your graves and cause you to come from your graves, and bring you into Heaven to live with me forever." But God said, "I will bring you into the land of Israel. I will put my spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land." This is the promise of resurrection in Bible. And that promise is given to "Israel" the nation. That is why Hosea says, "Come, let us return to Yahovah; for he has torn, but he will heal us; He has stricken, but he will bind us up. After two days he will revive us; on the third day he will raise us up, that we may live in his sight." This prophecy is about the resurrection of Israel and not about the resurrection of any individual.

Let us return to the dry bones of Israel: After the holocaust Jews were like dry bones. Zionists gathered those bones in Palestine. History of Jews from 1945 up to 1967, up to the 6-day war is the story of how sinews and flesh came upon those bones and how they stood up as a great army. Arab Muslims are still searching ways and means to destroy Israel. The Palestinians are making terrorist attack almost every day on Israel. Why do they do that? Because, likewise, the Christians who hated Israel because of wrong interpretation of Bible, Muslims are fighting to regain Palestine and to destroy Israel because they also are interpreting Quran in the wrong way.

Chapter 64

Hidden truth in Quran

Remember the Christians conducted 8 crusades and massacred millions of people to gain the control of Jerusalem. They failed and at last they abandoned that idea. Now it is the turn of Muslims. They are also conducting Jihads expecting to gain control of Jerusalem. In the future, they will realize the futility of their war just like Christians. The Christians fought crusades in the belief that God will give the Promised Land under their everlasting possession since they are the new Israel. The Arabs also believe that according to the Quran the land is promised to them so they are also conducting Jihad like Christians who fought crusades to take control of the Promised Land.

Let us return to Mohammed Nabi. In the Bible, it is clearly stated God does not want sacrifices. So there is nothing wrong if Mohamed Nabi established a religion, which believes like Jews there is only one God, which has no sacrifice or priest. His claim that there are mentions about him in Bible also may be right since there are prophecies in the bible about taking away daily sacrifices in the book of Daniel. With this assumption, let us examine Quran:

Mohammed Nabi says: *"He has sent down to thee the book "Quran" containing the truth and confirming that which precedes it, and he sent down the Torah and the Gospel before this, as guidance to the people."* (Al- imran:4)

The most important thing that we must understand about the Quran is that *In it there are verses that are decisive in meaning—they are the basis of the book—and here are others that susceptible of different interpretations. But those in whose hearts is perversity pursue such thereof as susceptible of different interpretations, seeking discord and seeking wrong interpretation of it. And none knows its right interpretation except Allah and those who are firmly grounded in knowledge* (Al-Imran:8). We have to admit this truth first because it is written in Quran itself.

So when we examine Quran we must separate its verses into two, one decisive in meaning and other susceptible of different interpretations. What is the basis of the Quran? It says *this is a perfect Book, there is no doubt in it, it is a guidance for the righteous, who believe in that which has been revealed to thee, and that which was revealed before thee, and they have firm faith in what is yet to come* (Al-Baqara:3, 5). Righteous means who believe in that which has been revealed to Mohammed Nabi and in that which was revealed before Mohammed Nabi. Which was revealed before Mohammed Nabi means revealed in the Bible. So according to Quran to be righteous one should believe in Bible and in Quran, both books are revelations of God.

Quran says, *Verily, We gave Moses the Book and caused after him messengers to follow in his footsteps, and to Jesus, we gave manifest signs and strengthened them with spirit of holiness. (Al- Baqarah: 88) He has sent down to thee the book containing the truth and confirming that which precedes it, and He sent down the Torah and the Gospel before this, as guidance to the people (Al- imran:4) And we did give Moses the Book- be not therefore in doubt- as to the meeting with him- and we made it a guidance for the children of Israel. And we made from among them leaders, who guided the people by our command, whilst they themselves were steadfast and had firm faith in our signs (Al-sajdah:24,25). We gave the Book and dominion and prophet-hood to Israel (Al-anam:90). We bestowed on Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and we placed the gift of prophet-hood and the book among his descendants. (Al-ankabot:28)* Please note Ishmael is not mentioned here.

We Gave Moses the Book- completing the favour upon him who did good, and an explanation of all necessary things, and a guidance and a mercy- that they might believe in their meeting with their Lord (Al-anam:155). The Book which we have revealed to thee is the truth itself, confirming that which is before it (Al-fair:32). This indeed is what is taught in the former scriptures, the scripture of Abraham and Moses(Al-ala:19,20). All the above statements from Quran confirms all the things that are revealed to Abraham, Moses and other prophets in Bible are the truth from God. Not only that the Quran says Allah and Yahovah are one. “*They are not different Gods. Our God and your God is one*” (Al-ankabut :47). If they are not different Gods, for what purpose God provided Quran for the world?

Quran says, *Lest you should say, the book was sent down only to two peoples before us, and we were indeed unaware of their reading (Al-anam:157)*. This means Quran is given to Arabs in the Arabic Language who know only Arabic Language to prevent them from saying, the book was sent down only to Jews and to Christians and that too in a language not known to Arabs. Again Quran says, *Or lest you should say, Had the book been sent down to us, we should surely have been better guided than they (al-anam:158)*. This means Quran is provided to Arabs in their Arabic Language is to prevent the Arabs from saying, If Quran the book which is in Arabic Language was sent before the Bible which is in Hebrew, surely Arabs would have been leading a very pious life than the Jews and Christians.

Quran continues, *So we have made the book easy in your mother tongue that thou mayest give thereby good tiding to the righteous, and warn thereby a people given to the contention (Maryam:98)*. So in Quran says, *These are the words of the clear book. We have revealed it- the Quran in Arabic- that you may understand (Yesuf:2,3)*. This means that intention of Quran is that it must serve the purpose of a translation of Bible in Arabic Language to make it easy for the Arabs to understand the words of Yahovah. Muslims may not agree to this view. But Quran warns them, *each one is waiting, wait ye, therefore, and you will know who are the people of the right path and who follow true guidance (Ta Ha:136)*. This means a time will come when everyone will know that whether Jews or Muslims are on the right path. So please wait and see.

Quran says, *We have made it a Quran in clear eloquent language that you may understand. And surely, it is safe with us in the Mother of the Book, exalted and full of wisdom (Al-zukhruf:45)*. That is, the Mother of the Book is Bible, and Quran is its Arabic translation. But the Muslims do not believe it. Because Quran is not a translation of Bible word by word, sentence by sentence, or Paragraph by Paragraph.

Quran says, *O People of the book! There has come to you our messenger who unfolds to you much of what you had kept hidden of the book and passes over much (Al-maidah:16)*. This means all the things in Bible are not written in Quran, though it is taken from Bible. But stress has been given for which the Jews have neglected or hidden or wherever Jews have gone wrong.

Quran admits that Yahovah has selected Jews above all other people, and has blessed them with Bible, Prophet-hood, and kingship and has promised the Land of Palestine to the Jews as an ever-lasting possession. But interpreting the Quran in the wrong way, muslims believe that Land of Palestine will be given to them ultimately. They interpret Quran in this way on the strength of the statement in Quran that has been written in the book of David, *The righteous will inherit the land. And already we have written in the book of David, after the exhortation, that my righteous servants shall inherit the Land. Here in surely a message for the people who worship God (Al-ambia:106, 107)*. The righteous servants of Yahovah in the book of David are Israel. After the exhortation means after the punishment of Israel for their sins the righteous-Israel- will inherit the land.

Quran says, *We said to the children of Israel, dwell you in the land; and when the time of the promise of the later days comes, we shall bring you together out of the various people (Ani-Israel 107)*. This means as foretold in the Bible, Jews will be gathered from all the places wherever Yahovah has scattered them according to the prophecy of the Bible and will bring them back to their promised land and they will possess it forever. And this is the promise given to Israel and God will fulfill his promise. Will God break his promise? Or will God fail to keep his promise? If God breaks his promise given to Jews and gives this land to Christians how can we believe in such a God? If it happens so, can anyone believe God? What does Quran say about this?

Quran says, *Surely promise of Allah is true, and let not those who have no certainty make light of thee (Al-rom:60)*. *Allah fails not his promise (Al-rad:32)*. *Think not then that Allah will fail to keep his promise to his messengers. Surely Allah is mighty, Lord of retribution (Ibrahim:48)*. *Allah has made this promise, Allah breaks not his promise, but most men know not (Al-rum:7)*. Quran very clearly says Allah will not break his promise but most men do not know that. Isn't it true?

Muslims may say we are not supposed to look what is written in Bible. We will not believe, we will not accept the above interpretation of Quran. But Quran says, *And if though art in doubt concerning that which have sent down to thee, ask those who have been reading the Book before thee. Indeed the truth has come to thee from thy Lord, be not, therefore, of those who*

doubt (Yunus:95). This means if you have any doubt about anything in Quran ask those who have been reading Bible before you to remove your doubts. So it is right to verify Bible to know the truth about the promise given to Israel.

Bible says, "Yahovah said to Abraham after Lot had separated from him, lift your eyes now and look from the place where you are- northward, southward, eastward and westward. For all the land which you see I give to you and your descendant forever (Gen.13:14). We know that Arabs are the descendants of Ishmael the son born to Abraham in Hagar. Jews are the descendants of Isaac the son born to Abraham in his wife Sara. Naturally we may ask, if this is the case, are not both Arabs and Jews are heirs to inherit the property of Abraham. Yahovah has very clearly given its answer in Bible. Please see it:

When the promise was given to Abraham, he had no children. So Abraham said to Yahovah, "Lord God, What will you give me, seeing I go childless, the heir of house is Eliezer of Damascus? Look you have given me no offspring; indeed one born in my house is my heir." Yahovah answered to Abraham, "This one shall not be your heir, Look now towards the heaven, and count the stars if you are able to count them. So shall your descendants be." (Gene.18:7). After that, the son Ishmael was born to Abraham in Hagar. Again God appeared and said to Abraham, "I will bless your wife Sara and also give you a son by her, then I will bless her." (Gene.18:16). Abraham said to God, "Oh, that Ishmael might live before you." Then God said to Abraham, No, Sara your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac; I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with descendants after him. As for Ishmael, I have heard you, I will make him a great nation. But my covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sara shall bear to you at the set time next year (Gene.17:17-21). At that time, in Canaan, there was a system of sacrificing first born child to God. After Isaac was born God Tested Abraham by asking him to sacrifice his son Isaac. Without any hesitation, Abraham went to sacrifice his son. Seeing the obedience of Abraham God was please and commanded Abraham not to sacrifice his son. Thus, Human sacrifice was abolished from the time of Abraham. When Abraham became very old, to avoid

future clash between his sons, while he was still living he gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them eastward, away from Isaac his son, to the country of the east. And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac (Gen.25:1-8). Thus, Israel the descendant of Isaac is the heir to the promise given to Abraham by God. This view may not be acceptable to Muslims. Many may not believe this as the truth. "For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief makes the faithfulness of God without effect?" St. Paul in Romans 3:3.

Unfortunately, Muslims believe that they are not allowed to read Bible, so they are not aware what is written in the books of David. Book of David means Psalms in Bible. Two things have been written in the Psalms. (1) The Land of Palestine will be given to Jews for everlasting possession as promised by God. Yahovah will not break his promise. (2) Righteous will inherit the earth. All the wicked will be destroyed from the earth. I doubt how many Jews, Christians and Muslims know that it is written in the Bible, "When the most high divided their inheritance to the nations, when he separated the sons of Adam, He set the boundaries of the peoples according to the number of the Children of Israel. For the Lords portion is his people; Jacob is the place of his inheritance." (Deut. 32:3). That means Jews will be given Palestine a small portion of the earth. And the rest of the large portion of the earth will be possessed by the righteous among other people on the earth. Thereby, Is God doing any favour to Jews and any discrimination to other people on the earth? It is very clear that God has provided adequate land for all the people on the earth.

In other words, no other people will be lacking land because Palestine is given to Jews as an everlasting possession. If this is the truth, can anybody say God has discriminated all other people on the earth by giving a small piece of land on earth to the Jews after providing ample land for others? This is a decision taken by God at the beginning of the world, or at least recorded in the Bible many years before the Quran was revealed. So when the Muslims say we will not allow Jews to possess the land they are challenging the decision of God. When the Muslims are fighting the Jews to root out Jews from Palestine, they are not fighting against Israel, they are fighting against God.

Isaiah says, “The Lord Yahovah has purposed, and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back? This is the purpose that has purposed, and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out, and who will turn it back?” (Is.14:27). Now the Hand of Yahovah is stretched on Palestine and Yahovah has decided to give it to the Jews as an everlasting possession to fulfill his promise which he made to fathers of the Jews. Who will turn the hand of Yahovah back? “I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them”, says Yahovah the God of Israel. Amos 9:15. Not knowing this truth, Arabs are fighting against Jews, Arabs are trying to pull out Jews from their Promised Land. Will it profit the Arabs? Can the Arabs succeed in their venture? Bible says Arabs will not succeed in it and it may bring destruction on Arab countries. Is it not what happening in Syria, Iraq, Yemen, Libya and other Muslim countries?

Chapter 65

**Why can't we allow Jews to live
peacefully in the small piece of Land,
God promised to Israel?**



Jordan & Israel

In 1920, Britain was granted a mandate over Palestine by the entente powers at the San Remo conference. In July 1922 the British mandate was approved by the League of Nations and came into force in 1923. According to the mandate, Britain was to ensure that favorable conditions would exist for the creation of a Jewish national home in Palestine.

The original Mandate territory included what is today Israel; Gaza, Parts of Sinai, West Bank (Judea and Samaria), Jordan and the Golan Heights. Britain played the role of a villain just like in a cinema. The British had their own agenda and divided the country up. They gave to the Arabs the allocated land which had been mandated to the Jewish people in violation of the San Remo Treaty of 1920: everything East of the Jordan river. This land which was intentionally given to the Arabs constituted 80% of the land allocated to the Jewish people. The British gave the land to the **Hashemite Kingdom** for the Arab population in order to create a new State: **Trans-Jordan**. The British also traded the Golan Heights to the French who ruled Syria for oil in Iraq. In the meanwhile, a conflict emerged over territorial boundaries between the Jewish inhabitants and the Arabs. The UN proposed to divide again the remaining 20% of mandated land for Jews into three, (i.e. after giving 80% land to Arabs as Jordan) one portion as the Jewish state, one portion as Palestine and Jerusalem as an international city. And UN conducted a meeting to vote the proposal. Urged by Vatican, the catholic nations of Latin America had made it clear to the Jews, that the price of their votes for the plan to partition Palestine would be the internationalization of Jerusalem. Without them, the Jews had no hope of mustering the ballots needed to pass partition. The Jews who were praying day and night and at every time for the last 2000 years “let us be in Jerusalem next year” gave up Jerusalem for a Jewish state. The Jewish leadership accepted the proposal, provided the Arabs also accept it. But the Arabs rejected the U.N. decision and declared that not an inch of the land will be given to Jews. Neglecting the Arab threat Israel declared independence in 1948. Immediately, Arabs declared war against this child Israel.

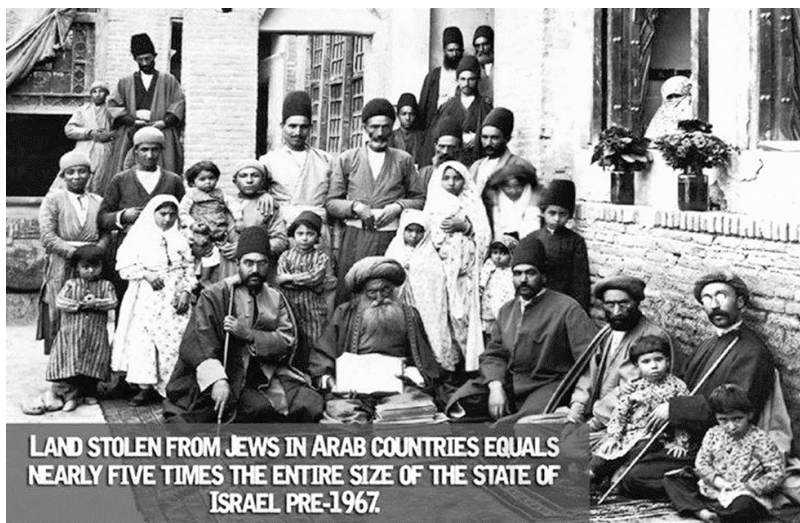
The Arab countries not only started war on Israel they expelled over 800,000 Jewish people, confiscated their assets, businesses, homes and land (100,000 sq. km. which is five times the size of Israel and valued in trillions of dollars). About 6,50,000 of those Jewish refugees from Arab countries were resettled in Israel. To this

Why can't we allow Jews to live peacefully in the small piece of Land, God promised to Israel?

day, no reparations have been made. Those who support creation of a Palestinian state in the Promised Land must study history and must understand the truths. You must think aloud is there any right on the Arab side, who says we will not allow Israel to live on the small piece of land peacefully, in addition to the 80% land they got as Jordan from the land mandated to Jews, who have grabbed land five times bigger than the small Israel from Jews When they expelled Jews during Arab-Israeli war in 1948?

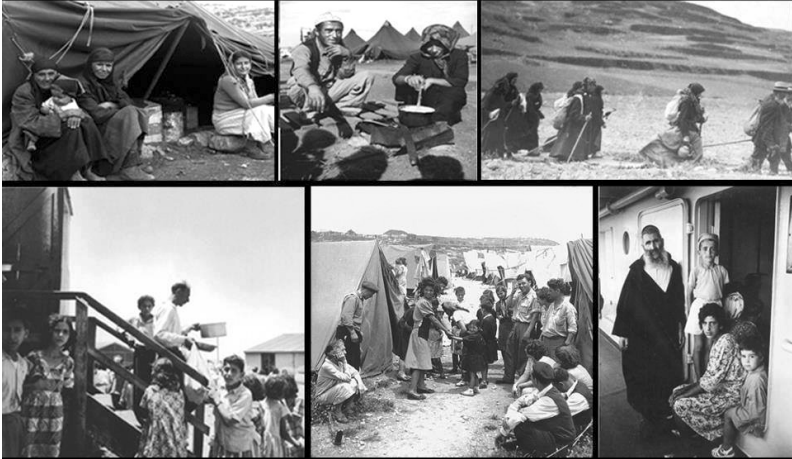
Why do we fail to achieve peace in Palestine? Because we are trying to find out a political solution for a religious problem. We have to find out a religious solution for it for permanent peace. Is it possible? Scripture says, **“When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance, When He separated the sons of man, He set the boundaries of the peoples According to the number of the sons of Israel.” Duet.32:8.** What does it mean? God has provided enough land for all other nations and God gave only a small piece of land for his chosen people Israel.

It is a known truth that Jordan was created by dividing Palestine and 80% of the land was given to the Arabs. 80% people in Jordan are Palestinians. Is there any justice asking to divide the rest of 20 % land mandated to Israel again to create another Arab state Palestine? The Jewish Homeland is surrounded by 22 Muslim countries. Then why do we need a 23rd one in the land God promised to the Jews? If Israel could resettle about 6.5o lakhs Jews, out of 800,000 who were expelled from Arab countries during the Arab –Israeli war, in their small piece of land, is it not possible to resettle the remaining Palestinians in Jordan itself? Or in the Arab land which is 600 times bigger than the land of small Israel? Here we must remember that the Arabs have grabbed land five times bigger than the small Israel from Jews when they expelled Jews during Arab-Israeli war in 1948. Why can't we allow Jews to live peacefully in Israel without dividing it again?



At the time of Abraham, Philistines made a treaty with Abraham, do you know why they made that treaty? Abimelek and Phicol the commander of his forces said to Abraham, “God is with you in everything you do and hence let us make a treaty.” Genesis 22:28. After Abraham, Philistines made a treaty with Isaac. The Philistines said to Isaac “We saw clearly that the Lord was with you; so we said, ‘There ought to be a sworn agreement between us’—between us and you. Let us make a treaty with you that you will do us no harm, just as we did not harm you but always treated you well and sent you away peacefully. And now you are blessed by the Lord Yahovah.” Gene.26:28-29. Now also Palestinians and Jews can make such a treaty and live peacefully. Only when the world will allow Jews to live peacefully on the small piece of land that their God promised to Jews then only peace will prevail on earth.

800,000 REFUGEES



These are not Arabs. These Jews who were expelled from Arab countries such as Iraq, Iran, Yaman, Morocco, Eden, Libya, Syria in the 1930's-1960's after suffering from harassment, stoning, Slaughter, Threats and Plunder. Most of them fled to Israel And abandoned all their possessions. Centuries-old communities of Jews ceased to exist in Arab countris!

Beware of Yahovah the God of Israel who says to Israel, "All those who devour you will be devoured; all your enemies, every one of them will go into exile; those plunder you will be plundered, and all who prey upon you I will make a prey." Jere.30:16. See the plight of Arab refugees who fled to Europeans countries due to war in Iraq, Syria, Libya and in other Muslim countries?

“All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; they shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.” Ps. 6:11

In Quran, Mohamed Nabi asks Arabs to study lesson from the History. If the very long past history is not known to us, we are able to remember the recent history of Palestine. Let us evaluate the recent history of Palestine and find out what lesson does it give to us.

Israel prayed to Yahovah, “Plead my case against those who strive with me. Fight against those who fight against me.” “Let them be ashamed those who persecute me, but do not let me put to shame. Let them be dismayed, But do not let me dismayed.” Jer.17:18. Yahovah answers to Israel, “Behold all those who are incensed against you shall be ashamed and disgraced; they shall be as nothing, and those who strive with you shall perish. Those who war against you shall be as nothing.” Isa.41:11-12. “The nation and kingdom which will not serve you shall perish, and those nations shall be utterly ruined.” Isa. 60:12.

Let us see how those opposed Israel, those who persecuted Israel were ashamed before the child Israel. We may not be remembering old history, let us examine history from 1945. Mr. Riad Solh the prime minister of the smallest country in the UN boasted, “The United nations will have to station a foreign soldier in front of every Jews in Palestine to make their state work.” Lebanon was the foremost advocate of an immediate guerrilla campaign in Palestine. Its prime minister neglecting the objections of his wife had helped convert his next door neighbor’s print shop into a miniature arms plant to make bullets for the Palestinians. What happened to this Lebanon? Lebanon was a green garden in the desert. Its capital Beirut was the Venice of west Asia. No flight from the east went to west without touching Beirut and from the west to east likewise. It was a paradise for Air travellers.

"All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; they shall turn back,...

Here we must remember the prophecy of Bible about Lebanon. "Is it not a little while till Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as forest." Isa.29:17. When will it happen to Lebanon? Yahovah says, "I will again do a marvelous work among the people, a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hidden. Woe to those who seek deep to hide their counsel far from the Lord, and their works are in the dark. They say "who see us?" and who knows us? Surely you have things turned around. Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay; for shall the thing formed say of him who made it, he did not make me? Or thing formed say of him who formed it, He has no understanding." Isa.29:14-16. How was this prophecy fulfilled?

As an astonishing fulfillment of the prophecy of Bible, we produced the famous "Evolution theory." By that, we proclaimed that human being is not the creation of God. Evolution theory says human being was evolved from an ape. It put an axe to the basic Jewish, Christian and Muslim belief. All the wise men were puzzled. In fact by the evolution theory, Man said, "God did not make me", But Bible clearly says, "Woe to those who quarrel with their Maker, those who are nothing but potsherds among the potsherds on the ground. Does the clay say to the potter, 'What are you making?' Does your work say, 'The potter has no hands?' Woe to the one who says to a father, 'What have you begotten?' or to a mother, 'What have you brought to birth?' "This is what Yahovah says— the Holy One of Israel, and its Maker: Concerning things to come, do you question me about my children, or give me orders about the work of my hands? It is I who made the earth and created mankind on it.

It is a truth before us that within 100 years after the appearance of evolution theory, Lebanon became an independent country and it became a fruitful field. But the peaceful atmosphere of Lebanon could not stand long. When the Jordan King chased PLO guerrillas, they went to Lebanon and became a very great force there. They began to work as a state within the state. To check the guerilla advance, Lebanon requested Syrian support. They sent their Army and that army was in Lebanon for many years like a thorn in their throat. With

the support of Syria, PLO began to attack Israel from Lebanon. At last, Israel was forced to attack Lebanon and they captured Beirut. Virtually Lebanon the fruit field became a dense forest where men fear to go because of the guerrilla warfare. Beirut lost all its charm, now foreign flights fear to land there. See the plight of the country which advocated immediate guerrilla war against Israel, which boasted UN will have to station a foreign soldier in front of every Jew in Palestine to make their state work. The world witnessed the Lebanon kneeling in UN for forcing Israel for cease-fire and withdrawal. Are they not ashamed in front of Israel?

King of Jordan who joined Arabs armies to attack Israel was shot dead by someone. Jordan was defeated by the Israeli army and they captured the whole of Jerusalem from Jordan. In word of Psalmist, Jordan also was ashamed before the world. Israeli forces defeated Syria many times. Syria lost Golan Heights to Israel, by this great blow Syria also is humiliated. As a result of Arab spring, Syrians are fighting each other and killing themselves.

Nasser president of Egypt, who boasted in the night, we will erase Israel from the Map of the world, resigned the next day morning realizing Israel has destroyed all its warplanes at a stroke. Repeatedly Egypt received very shameful defeat from Israel, at last Egypt signed peace agreement with Israel to get back Sinai from Israel. The first country which boasted to erase Israel from the map of the world became the first to sign peace agreement with Israel. Sadath Egyptian president who was celebrating 8th anniversary of the victory of Yom Kippur war over Israel was shot dead with eight bullets by his own guard.

India was a strong supporter of Egypt and PLO. Astonishingly, India was forced to fight against another PLO -Panjab liberation organization- and it led to very unfortunate incidents in the history of India. Now India is seeking the help of small Israel to strengthen its armed forces and to develop its agriculture. Sree Lanka a small country like Lebanon was another strong supporter of PLO and was in the forefront to attack Israel verbally in UN. Do you know how they suffered from internal fighting and the terrorist attack of LTTE. Later they sought the help of Israel to fight LTTE and now there is peace in Sree Lanka.

"All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; they shall turn back,...

Iran and Iraq send combined army to attack Israel under the command of Iraq. Later this Iraq and Iran fought each other for ten years and killed lacks of youth and young children. Kuwait didn't send their army to attack Israel. But they gave financial support to Iraq to send army to attack Israel. Later Iraq captured this Kuwait. Kuwait was forced to pay all the expenses of the war to other countries who fought to make Kuwait free again.

USSR didn't attack Israel directly. But all the bullets, Missiles, bombs and everything were supplied by USSR to the Arab countries. One of the USSR presidents threatened Israel requesting to vacate Arab lands. Astonishingly that great world power USSR is no more. Its last president went to Israel to receive an award. And it was the last function the president of USSR attended outside Soviet Union before USSR went into oblivion.

Idi Amin tried to humiliate Israel in Entebbe. Israel wrote victory in Golden letters in Entebbe which no other country can even dream to achieve. Idi Amin was ashamed and went into oblivion. Gadhafi of Libya was one of the strong supporters of PLO and opposed Israel and we saw the bloodshed in Libya and killing of Colonel Gadhafi.

When Israel destroyed "Ossirac" atomic reactor of Iraq, only one person was killed. All the countries in the UN accused Israel and they passed resolutions against Israel. In the first Kuwait war, those 52 countries attacked Iraq for one month day and night and killed lacks of Iraqis with the permission of UN. Iraq attacked Israel with scud Missiles many times. Israel didn't shot even a bullet against Iraq. Later, again, those 52 countries attacked Iraq and captured Saddam Hussein who was the number one enemy of Israel, while Israel enjoying the fighting without participating in the war. Later Saddam was hanged to death. It was Iraq who gave financial support to PLO to make Car bomb explosions in Israel. Now there is not even one day where there is not a car bomb explosion in Iraq. Are you not astonished about it?

In 1904, when Herzl approached the Pope Pius X seeking support to create Jewish nation home in Palestine, the pope was ice cold. The infallible Pope boasted "If you come to Palestine and settle your people there, we shall prepare churches and priests to convert them."

Pope Pius X may not have expected in 1965 Catholic Church would decide not to convert Jews, his church would declare in 2015 Jews can enter in heaven without accepting Jesus. The Pope who visited all most all country in this world apologized them for the cruelties Christians did to them in the previous centuries. He visited Israel also in 2000 but didn't apologize the Jews for the cruelties Christians did to them throughout centuries. But the Pope didn't forget to tell the world that he didn't get adequate deference from the Jewish government that an infallible Pope should get. Israel prayed, "Let them be ashamed those who persecute me, but do not let me put to shame. Let them be dismayed, But do not let me dismayed." (Jer.17:18). and Yahovah answered to Israel, "Behold all those who are incensed against you shall be ashamed and disgraced; they shall be as nothing, and those who strive with you shall perish." Isa.41:11. Are you not astonished about the fate of all these persons who opposed or fought against Israel?

Listen to the words of David Ben-Gurion who was the first Prime minister of Israel "Arabs are helping us by attacking, helping us make important achievements we otherwise might have missed." The first Arab attacks on their settlements had forced reluctant Jewish landlords to begin employing Jewish labour. Arab attack on Jaffa had led to the establishment of Tel-Aviv. The Arabs refusal to allow the survivors of Hitler's death camps into Palestine had led to world backing for a Jewish state. Every war between Israel and Arabs helped Israel to expand its boundary." Why does it happen so?

Hear Mohammed Nabi had prophesied "Certainly there was for you a sign in the two armies that encountered each other. One army fighting in the cause of Allah, and the other disbelieving. Allah strengthens with his aid whomsoever he pleases. In that surely is a lesson for those who have eyes," (Al-imran:14). In all the war between Israel and Arab, God gave victory to Israel and strengthened Israel and enlarged their boundary. Why did the Arabs fail to see this truth? Because they are interpreting Quran in the wrong way. Who is interpreting Quran? It is Arab Muslims who gives this wrong interpretation for Quran? Why do they do so? Quran says, "The Arabs of the desert, are the worst in disbelief and hypocrisy, and most apt

"All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore affrighted; they shall turn back,...

not to know the ordinances of the revelation which Allah has sent down to his messenger." (Al-Tauba:97). And some of them are illiterate, they know not the book, but their own false notions, and they do nothing but conjuncture".(Al-Baqara:79).

Those Muslims who interpret Quran in the wrong way are fighting against Israel and they are making terrorist attack in all countries. But later they will realize their mistakes. In future they all will fully realize that they utterly went wrong in opposing and fighting Israel. In Quran, it is stated ordinary people will say "Our Lord, we obeyed our chiefs and our great ones and led us astray from the way." (Al-ahzab:68). Let us hope that the days are not far away that the prophecy in Quran becoming true. The wind blowing in Sudan, Egypt, Libya, Syria and Iraq may be its beginning. The prophecy in Revelation about the two witnesses (11:3,4) may be about New Testament and Quran which witnesses Old Testament is true and right. Let us hope that the days are not far way that the Christians and Muslims will realize that New Testament and Quran confirm what is stated in the Old Testament is right and true. Then the Christians, Muslims and Jews will live peacefully respecting each other. Perfect peace will prevail on earth as prophesied in Old Testament. This also is not only my opinion, many have expressed it many years before me.

“Israel kingdom” is the son of David

United Jewish kingdom was found by David, so naturally we can say the kingdom of Jew is the son of David. But ultimately it is God who created the kingdom of Jews and not David, so Israel is the son of God. You may not believe my words but Yahovah says, “I am Yahovah, your Holy One, Israel’s Creator, your King.” Isa.43:15. And this kingdom was in the mind of Yahovah before the creation of all other nations as stated in Deut.32:8. You see when Jesus entered Jerusalem they praised God, saying, “Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the lord.” St. Matthew says People said, “Hosanna to the son of David. “You may think they said hosanna to the king. But you see St. Mark says they said, “Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David, Hosanna in the highest.” Mk.11;10. The people said hosanna to the son of David the kingdom of Israel.

The Jewish kingdom was in the mind of God before the creation of world. God showed Abraham that kingdom. Gen13:14,15. See God had decided even the boundaries of the Kingdom of Israel long before David was born. Deu. 32:8. Daniel says this kingdom will be given not to any individual but to the chosen people of God. Dan. 7:27. And Jesus also said to the Jews “Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father has been pleased to give you the kingdom.” Luke 12:32. In the book of Daniel “son of Man” represents that kingdom. Dan.7:13. Jesus also preached the arrival of the same “son of man”. Mt. 24:27. So the expected Son of David is the kingdom of Israel and not an individual.

Chapter 68

Israel is The Branch

Jews see a king messiah in the following prophesies: In those days and at that time I will cause a righteous Branch to spring up for David, and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. Jere. 33:15. There I will make a horn to sprout for David; Ps.132:17. Behold, the days are coming, “declares the Lord, when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch; And He will reign as king and act wisely and do justice and righteousness in the land. In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely. Jer.23:5-6, 32:37-43. We may think Horn of David and branch of David means a king in the lineage of David. But it says about the state or kingdom that would sprout from the stump of the kingdom of David. The branch of David means the branch of the kingdom of David. You may ask how to know it.

We found Israel is the tree in page 39. That tree was cut down in 70 AD. When a tree is cut off, what will happen to the tree? The cut-off portion including the branches will be dried, withered, and spoiled. But its stump will remain in the earth. Scripture also says, “There is hope for a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. Job.14:7. But man dies and does not rise, they will not awake nor be roused from their sleep.” Job.14:10, 12. The same thing happened to Israel, to the Green Olive tree of Yahovah. That is why Jesus told, “For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth (as a stump).” Mt.12:40. Isaiah foretold, “As a Terebinth tree or as an oak, whose stump remains when it is cut down, so the holy seed shall be its stump.” Isa.6:13. “From this stump shall come forth a Rod, a branch shall grow out of its root. Isa.11:1. Those who come, He shall cause to take root in Jacob; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.” Isa.27:6. As foretold by prophets,

though the tree of Israel was cut down in 70 AD, a branch sprouted from its stump in 1948 and that branch is the present Israel.

About this branch Isaiah says, "In that day the Branch of Yahovah will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the pride and glory of the survivors in Israel." Isa.4:2. Here it is very clear that the branch of Yahovah means his kingdom-Israel. Prophets are talking about Israel and not about an individual king. Still if you have doubt see Yahovah says, "I am going to bring in My servant the Branch and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. 'Every one of you will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine and under his fig tree.'" Zech.3:8 10. This branch is the servant of Yahovah, this servant is Israel and not any individual king. This is the same branch that sprouts from the stump in Daniel 4:15 and Isaiah 6:13. It is written In that day the Branch of the Lord Yahovah will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the pride and glory of the survivors in Israel. Those who are left in Zion, who remain in Jerusalem, will be called holy, all who are recorded among the living in Jerusalem. The Lord will wash away the filth of the women of Zion; he will cleanse the bloodstains from Jerusalem by a spirit of judgment and a spirit of fire. Isa.4:2-4. All your people shall be righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of my planting, the works of my hands, that I may be glorified. Isa. 60:21. "You, Yahovah, showed favour to your land; you restored the fortunes of Jacob. You forgave the iniquity of your people and buried all their sins in one day." Ps.85:1-3. The prophecy "I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day" Zech.3:9 was fulfilled on the day the state of Israel was born. How to know the sin of Israel is forgiven?

Chapter 69

I will forgive their iniquity and will remember their sins no more

Jesus told to the Jews, "I want you to know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins." Mk.2:10. How to know Israel the son of man has the power to forgive the sins of the Jews? Jesus says when a Jew takes up his bed and goes to his home you know that his sin is forgiven. Mt.9:6. Israel is the home of all Jews. Israel says to Jews to take up your bed and return to your Home. When the Jews take their bed and return to Israel their home, we know that the sins of the Jews are forgiven that is why their God allows Jews to return to their home. The psalmist also says, "You showed favour to your land, O Lord; You restored the captivity of Jacob. You forgave the iniquity of your people and covered all their sins." Ps.85:2. Yahovah also says Jews "On the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also enable you to dwell in the cities and the ruins shall be rebuilt." Eze.36:33-36. It says Jews will be able to return and to live in their promised land and to rebuild the ruined cities only when God cleans all their iniquities. Yahovah says to Israel, "For I will forgive their iniquity and will remember their sins no more." Jer.31:34. "I, even I, am the one who wipes out your transgressions for My own sake, And I will not remember your sins." Isa.43:25. Jews didn't accept Jesus as the son of God and has not received his flesh and blood, then why god forgives the sins of the Jews? Did the Jews conducted sacrifices for their sins while they were among the gentiles for the last 2000 years? Amos 5:25. No, never, then why Yahovah forgives their sins? "Comfort, comfort my people, says your God Yahovah. Speak tenderly to Jerusalem, and proclaim to her that her hard service has been completed, that her sin has been paid for, that she has received from the Lord's hand double for all her sins." Isa.40:1-2. Isaiah says by warfare and exile Yahovah contends Israel the servants- with his

fierce blast he drives Israel the servants out, as on a day the east wind blows. By the suffering of Israel the servants, while in exile, Israel's guilt will be atoned, and the full fruit of the suffering of Israel the servants will be the removal of his sin. And in those days says in days to come Jacob will take root, Israel will bud and blossom and fill all the world with fruit. See Isa. 27:6-9. Not because Jews accept Jesus as Messiah and God but because of exile and the sufferings, sins of Israel the servant is forgiven.

Yahovah says to Israel, "Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the good things of the land." Isa.1:18-19. I, even I, am he who blots out your transgressions, for my own sake, and remembers your sins no more. Isa.43:25. "I have swept away your offenses like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you." Isa.44:22. Yahovah forgives the sins of Israel for his own sake. Yahovah says, "But for the sake of my name, I brought them out of Egypt (and now from among gentiles)." Eze.20:9. "For my own sake, for my own sake, I do this. How can I let myself be defamed? I will not yield my glory to another." Isa.48:11. "I will bring Israel back to his own pasture and he will graze on Carmel and Bashan; his appetite will be satisfied on the hills of Ephraim and Gilead. In those days, at that time," declares the Lord Yahovah, "search will be made for Israel's guilt, but there will be none, and for the sins of Judah, but none will be found, for I will forgive the remnant I spare." Jer.50:19,20. "Yahovah saved Israel for his name's sake, to make his mighty power known." Ps.106:8. Israel says, "Not to us, Yahovah, not to us but to your name be the glory, because of your love and faithfulness why do the nations say, "Where is their God?" Ps.115:1, 2. Yahovah forgives the sins of Israel for his own sake and not because Israel accepted Jesus as the god or not because they sacrificed during the last 2000 years. For the sake of his name, He brought them out of Egypt, and now he brought him out from among gentiles, "For his own sake, for his own sake, He did this."

How Yahovah cleans Israel from all their sins? Yahovah says to Israel, "See, I have refined you, though not as silver; I have tested you

in the furnace of affliction. For my own sake, for my own sake, I do this.” Isa.48:10. See, I will refine and test them, for what else can I do because of the sin of my people?” Jer.9:7. Yahovah has cleansed Israel in the furnace of afflictions while Jews were among the gentiles during the last 2000 years. Israel says, “For you, Yahovah, tested us; you refined us like silver.” Ps.66:10. “We went through fire and through water; But you brought us out to rich fulfillment.” Ps. 66:12

Yahovah says to us, “I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the Lord, speak the truth; I declare what is right. Isa. 45:19.” The God of Israel did as he promised to Abraham and his seed. Israel stands before your eyes as the fulfillment of the Bible prophecies. Israel declares freedom to Jews wherever they are and request them to return to Israel. Those Jews are returning to Israel are getting grand reception described in the parable of prodigal son which Jesus said. In the parable of the prodigal son, it seems to be that the father is Yahovah, Israel the home and the prodigal son is the Jews. Jews went away from Israel-their home expecting to build their life safe, prosperous and beautiful in foreign countries. But their experience among the gentile nations was that of the experiences of the prodigal son in the foreign land. At last, the Jew decided to return to Israel to their own home. When a Jew returns to Israel he is getting great reception. Israel is searching its lost sheep. Remember the story of **Natan (Anatoly) Sharansky** who was brought back from Russian Jail after 9 years of imprisonment. Israel rejoiced moreover that lost sheep than over the 99 it had with him. I salute his wife **Avital** for her strong belief in Yahovah and the fight she fought for his release from jail. Remember the Parable of the lost sheep of Jesus. “What do you think? If a man owns a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hills and go to look for the one that wandered off? And if he finds it, truly I tell you, he is happier about that one sheep than about the ninety-nine that did not wander off. In the same way, Israel is not willing that any of these little ones should perish.

Jesus says, “Blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear; for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and

righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.” Mt.13:16-17. Remember, the last thing even the selected apostles of Jesus wanted to know was that when will be Israel restored? See. Act.1:6. All the prophets wanted to see the restoration of Israel, but they could not see it. The eyes of Jews, who saw the restoration of Israel, are blessed, the ears of Jews who heard the restoration of Israel are blessed. Aren’t they? Psalmist foretold, “He turned the desert into pools of water and the parched ground into flowing springs; there he brought the hungry to live, and they founded a city where they could settle. They sowed fields and planted vineyards that yielded a fruitful harvest; he blessed them, and their numbers greatly increased, and he did not let their herds diminish.” Ps.107:35-38. You go to Palestine you can see the works Yahovah has done in the desert land. You will see that the following prophecies are being fulfilled in Israel: “They shall rebuild the old ruins, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the ruined cities, the desolations of many generations. You shall be named the priests of the lord, men shall call you the servants of our God.” Isa.61.4, 6. “This is what the Lord Yahovah says: You say about this place, “It is a desolate waste, without men or animals.” Yet in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem that are deserted, inhabited by neither men nor animals, there will be heard once more the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of bride and bridegroom, and the voices of those who bring thank offerings to the house of the Lord, saying, “Give thanks to Yahovah the Lord Almighty, for the Lord is good; his love endures forever.” For I will restore the fortunes of the land as they were before, says Yahovah the Lord. Jer. 33:10-11.

This is what the Lord Almighty Yahovah says: “Once again men and women of ripe old age will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with his staff in his hand because of his age. The city streets will be filled with boys and girls playing there.” Zech. 8:4-5. Yahovah says, “Whoever invokes a blessing in the land will do so by the God of truth; he who takes an oath in the land will swear by the God of truth. For the past troubles will be forgotten and hidden from my eyes. Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth. The

former things will not be remembered, nor will they come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in what I will create, for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight and its people a joy. I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people; the sound of weeping and of crying will be heard in it no more. "Never again will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; he who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere youth; he who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed. They will build houses and dwell in them; they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people; my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands. They will not toil in vain or bear children doomed to misfortune; for they will be a people blessed by the Lord, they and their descendants with them. Before they call I will answer; while they are still speaking I will hear." Isa. 65:16-24.

The Psalmist says, "The upright see and rejoice, but all the wicked shut their mouths. Whoever is wise, will observe these things, and they will understand the lovingkindness of Yahovah." Ps. 107:42,43. You will nowhere see in the scriptures this much joy expressed in Isaiah 44:23. It says, "Sing of Heavens, for Yahovah has done it! Shout, you lower parts of the earth; Break for into singing, you mountains, O forest, and every tree in it. For Yahovah has redeemed Israel." Sing O Heavens! Be joyful O earth! And break out in singing, O mountains! For Yahovah has comforted his people, and will have mercy on his afflicted." Isa.49:13. Now you may ask, being all the prophecies are fulfilled on Israel, will Israel construct the third temple?

Judah became his sanctuary

It is heard that Israel is planning to build the third temple. They believe thus the prophecy in Ezekiel. 37:25-27. “And I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Then the nations will know that I am Yahovah who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore” will be fulfilled. There is a Muslim mosque called Al-Aqsa Mosque on the place where the Jerusalem temple was situated. The late Rabbi Shlomo Goren, a Temple Mount expert and Chief Rabbi of the Israel defence force (IDF) and later of Israel, wrote in his classic work “The Temple Mount” (Ha’Idra Rabba Publications, Jerusalem, 2005, 2nd ed., p. 327) as follows:

“The Al-Aksa Mosque [at the southern end of the Mount, opposite the Dome of the Rock – HF] was built as a Muslim house of prayer outside the boundaries of the original Temple Mount, and therefore it points southward towards Mecca. And at the request of the Jews, Omar built the Dome of the Rock sanctuary to serve as a house of prayer for the Jews. This was after the Jews showed him the site where the Holy Temple had stood – and it does not point to Mecca.” Rabbi Goren clearly delineates between the two buildings: One is in the direction of the holy Muslim city of Mecca, and is to serve as a mosque – while the other was built without regard to Mecca, and only at the guidance and request of the Jews. We don’t know whether the Rabbi is right.

Without removing Al-Aksa Mosque how can Israel build the new temple there? That Mosque stands as a sign that the daily sacrifices of animals are taken away, maybe forever. Al-Aqsa Mosque should not be demolished; it must be maintained as a monument to remember the fulfillment of Bible prophecies. If it is destroyed future genera-

tions may forget such a wonderful fulfillment of Bible prophecy had happened in the history of Jews. By constructing the third temple do the Jews want to bring back animal sacrifices again? Even pagan religions have stopped animal sacrifices then why should Jews start it anew? What kind of a temple will they build for Yahovah?

Yahovah asks, "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; what is the house that you would build for me, and what is the place of my rest? Isa. 66:1. Psalmist says, "Judah became his sanctuary, Israel his dominion." Ps.114:1-2. Even St. Paul asks "Do you not know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit dwells in you?" 1. Corin. 3:16. Yahovah says, "You shall not defile the land in which you live, in the midst of which I dwell, for I the Lord Yahovah dwell in the midst of the people of Israel." Num.35:34. Israel says, "Yet you, Yahovah, are in the midst of us, and we are called by your name." Jer.14:9. Judah is the sanctuary of Yahovah, then what is the need to build another sanctuary by the hands of men for Yahovah?

This is what the Lord Almighty, Yahovah the God of Israel, says: Reform your ways and your actions, and I will let you live in this place. Do not trust in deceptive words and say, "This is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord!" If you really change your ways and your actions and deal with each other justly, if you do not oppress the foreigner, the fatherless or the widow and do not shed innocent blood in this place, and if you do not follow other gods to your own harm, then I will let you live in this place, in the land I gave your ancestors for ever and ever. But look, you are trusting in deceptive words that are worthless. Jer.7:3-8.

There is a surprise for us in the book of revelations. It says, "I did not see a temple in the city because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple." Rev.21:22. Even if a third temple is constructed it shall be constructed as a prayer house for all peoples on earth. Yahovah says, "my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples." Isa.56:7.

I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah

Christians claim that they are the New Israel and the new covenant is made with them. But Yahovah says, “Behold, the days come, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah; not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; for as much as they broke My covenant, although I was a lord over them. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days. I will put My law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people; and they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, “Know Yahovah; for they shall all know Me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more.” Jer. 31:31-34.

It is very clear that God has not rejected Israel and God makes the new covenant with the house of Israel and Judah and not with any other people on earth. “I will bring Judah and Israel back from captivity and will rebuild them as they were before. I will cleanse them from all the sin they have committed against me and will forgive all their sins of rebellion against me. Then this city will bring me renown, joy, praise and honor before all nations on earth that hear of all the good things I do for it; and they will be in awe and will tremble at the abundant prosperity and peace I provide for it.” Jer.33:7-9.

Yahovah says to us about Israel, “Behold! My servant whom I uphold, My elect one in whom My soul delights. I have put my spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. He will not fail nor be discouraged, till he has established justice in the earth; and the coastlands shall wait for his law.” Isa.42:1-2. Yahovah says

to Israel, "I, Yahovah has called you in righteousness, and will hold your hand; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, as a light to the gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring prisoners from the prison, those who sit in darkness from the prison house. I am Yahovah, that is my name; and My glory I will not give to another. Nor my praise to graven images. Behold the former things have come to pass. Isa. 42:6-8. Isaiah says to Israel, "Arise shine for your light has come! And the glory of Yahovah is risen upon you, for behold, the darkness shall cover the earth and deep darkness the people but Yahovah will rise over you. And his glory will be seen upon you. The gentiles shall come to your light and kings to the brightness of your rising." Isa. 60:1- 3. Israel says, "I will bear the indignation of Yahovah, because I have sinned against him, until he pleads my case and executes justice for me. He will bring me out to the light, and I will see his righteousness." Then my enemy will see, and shame will cover who said to me, "Where is the Lord your God?" Mica.7:9-10.

When Israel was sent out of their country it was like sending Jews into darkness. Now when Jews are brought back to Israel it is like bringing them to light. Israel was not in the Promised Land for many centuries. But now the Promised Land is given to Israel again to do the will of Yahovah. Now Israel says, "I have come - it is written about me in the scroll. I desire to do your will, my God; your law is within my heart." Ps.40:7-9. Can Israel claim so? Surely, because Yahweh has said to Israel "Listen to Me, you who know righteousness, A people in whose heart is My law; Do not fear the reproach of man, Nor be dismayed at their revilings." Isa.51:7. This is the covenant I will make with the people of Israel, after that time, declares the Lord, "I will put my law in their minds and write it on their hearts. I will be their God."Jer.31:33.

We know no messiah came to restore Israel but now Israel is restored. If no messiah will come, then who will rule Israel and who will protect Israel?

God will give shepherds and not one single shepherd "King Messiah"

When and how this Messiah concept originated is a question that has not yet been answered. The messianic concept is not clearly mentioned anywhere in the Old Testament. Jews happened to believe that whenever Jews are in trouble, their existence is in danger, God will provide a savior for the Jews. Though the scripture has clearly stated Yahovah is their savior they wrongly believed that God would send a savior when their existence will be in danger. With that belief the Scribes made the conditional promise God gave to David an unconditional one and gave the Jews the belief that God is bound to give a king in the lineage of David as their messiah. Thus, unfortunately Jews wrongly gave the meaning, "King Savior" for the word messiah. There they started the wrong interpretation of the Bible. And that wrong interpretation of bible words culminated in making Jesus the son of David and the King Messiah.

The apostles separated those Jews who believed Jesus is the messiah and God from among Israel and bundled them in the new religion Christianity. The New religion made Jesus the son of God and God. But the Christians accepted the truth that Jesus has not fulfilled all the work of a messiah in his lifetime on earth. When one asks Christians if Jesus has not fulfilled the work of the messiah how can we say Jesus is the messiah, they will say Jesus will come again to complete his works as the messiah. We can see that Christians who believed Jesus is the messiah were waiting for the second coming for their messiah and the Jews who do not accept Jesus as the messiah were waiting for the coming of their messiah for the last 2000 years.

But what happened in the real history of Jews and Christians? We can see that the promise given to David by God was a conditional one. Scripture clearly says God is bound to keep his promise he gave

to David only if the sons of David obey the commandments of Yahovah. See 1. Kings. 2:2-4 and 1.Kings. 8:25. We know from the history of Jewish kings, the descendants of David many times disobeyed Yahovah. Thus, Yahovah became not liable to keep the promise given to David. So Yahovah removed their kings and the Jews lived without a king for many centuries as stated in the scripture. Yahweh removed their kingdom and king as it is written "For the children of Israel shall abide many days without king or prince, without sacrifice, or sacred pillar, without ephod or teraphim." Hosea.3:4. We found from history that the Jews lived about 2000 years without having a king, prince or any kind of Jewish ruler and sacrifice. Yahovah says to Israel, "I will be your king; where is any other, that he may save you in all your cities? And your judges, to whom you said, give me a king and princes? I gave you a king in my anger, and I took him away in my wrath." Hose.13:10,11.

It is stated in the scriptures, "Remove the turban, and take off the crown; nothing shall remain the same. Exalt the lowly, and abase the exalted. Overthrown, overthrown, I will make it overthrown! It shall be no longer, until he comes whose right it is, and I will give it to him." Ezek.21:26-27. And whose right is to receive the kingdom? Ezekiel says, "I will give it to him who may come and whose right it is." Daniel says it is the right of the people of God to receive the kingdom and priesthood and it is not the right of any individual to receive the kingdom as the king. Dan.7:18

As foretold by Jesus, Jerusalem was trampled by gentiles for the last 2000 years. The gentile's rule on the Promised Land ended in 1948 and the Promised Land became under the rule of Jews. It is the beginning of a new age in the history of Jews and human beings. It will be called the messianic age because after the times of gentiles it is the time of Messiah and messianic age. Unfortunately, the world has not realized this truth. Christians are still waiting for the second coming of their messiah Jesus and the Jews who do not accept Jesus as their messiah are waiting for the coming of their real messiah.

But neither the coming of messiah expected by Jews nor the second coming of Jesus did happen and instead of it the 2nd coming of Israel- the son of man- happened as foretold by Jesus. And the

son of man Israel is gathering Jews from all over the world, proving he is the son of David, proving he is the branch sprouted from the stump of the kingdom of David. About this branch, Isaiah says, a shoot will come up from the stump of Jesse; from his roots a Branch will bear fruit. The Spirit of the Yahovah will rest on him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Yahovah—and he will delight in the fear of Yahovah. Isa.11-1-3. In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt, from Cush, from Elam, from Babylonia, from Hamath and from the islands of the sea. He will raise a banner for the nations and gather the exiles of Israel; he will assemble the scattered people of Judah from the four quarters of the earth. Isa.6:11-12. Here we must remember with astonishment that the prophecy of Isaiah was fulfilled when Israel was re-created in 1948. At that time of war with Israel and Arabs, all the Jews were expelled from Egypt, Syria and from all other Muslim countries and they were received by the baby Israel and settled in Israel.

You may ask if the concept of messiah – a king in the lineage of David – is wrong who will rule Israel? Who will save and protect Israel? There was a general belief among the Jews that Messiah will remain forever. Jews told Jesus, “We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever.” John12:34. Think, if a son of David becomes king messiah of Jews as the Jews believe, will he live forever to protect Jews? After his death who will protect Israel? Will his son become messiah like the son of Phantom becomes Phantom when father phantom dies? What will happen if the Messiah has only daughters and he has no son? If he doesn’t marry or die before giving birth to a son, things will become more complicated. What do you think? Scripture doesn’t say anything like that will happen. But Yahovah says to Jews, “I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion. And I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding.” Jere.3:14-15. Give care, Yahovah says he will provide shepherds and not a single shepherd – King Messiah – for Israel.

Listen Moses said, "When you come to the land which the Lord your God is giving you, and possess it and dwell in it, you shall surely set a king over you whom the Lord your God chooses; one from among your brethren you shall set as king over you, you may not set a foreigner over you, who is not your brother." Deut.17:14-15. What does it mean? Here the king means ruler. At the time of Moses, the ruler was named 'king.' If Moses were living now, he would have said you should set over you a Government under President or Prime minister. Whatever be the designation of the ruler, he must be a Jew, a foreigner should not be appointed as ruler of Jews.

You may tell that Jacob has foretold, "The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh comes." You may tell this means ruler of Jews will be always from the tribe of Judah. If you carefully examine the sentence you will see that its meaning is the just opposite. It means, when the Shiloh will come, the ruler-ship need not remain with Judah but up to that time it will remain with Judah. In fact, nobody knows what is the meaning of "Shiloh will come." In the words of Jesus, it means, "When the son of man will come in his glory." In the words of Prophet Daniel, it means the scepter shall be given to the people. Hear the words of Daniel, "The saints of the most high shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever." Dan; 7:18. That is why Yahovah says to Jews, "You shall be a special treasure to me above all people, for all the earth is mine. And you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation." Exo.19:5-6. Moses also says, "You are holy people to Yahovah, the Lord your God has chosen you to be a people for himself, a special treasure above all the peoples on the face of the earth." Deut.7:6.

When Shiloh will come or when son of man will come any Jew can be the ruler, Rulership or Kingship is not reserved to the Tribe 'Judah.' Scripture very clearly says, "Out of Jacob one shall have dominion." "A star shall come out of Jacob, a Scepter shall rise out of Israel." Number 24:19, 17. It doesn't say that out of Judah one shall have dominion, It doesn't say a Star shall come out of Judah. "Daniel says it is not an individual who receives the rulership but the whole saints, the remnant of Israel, the chosen people of God.

Was Daniel making a prophecy about democracy? Yes, Daniel said the people will receive the kingdom. In a democracy people are the masters and ruler whoever it be, the president or Prime Minister, is the servant of the people. When Shiloh will come or when son of man will come any Jew can be the ruler, Rulership or Kingship is not reserved to the Tribe 'Judah.' I think the present prime minister of Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu, is from Benjamin tribe. Jesus also said to the Jews, "You know that the rulers in this world lord it over their people, and officials flaunt their authority over those under them. But among you, it will be different. Whoever wants to be a leader among you must be your servant." Mr.20:25-26. In democracy the Prime Minister or the president is the servant of the people. Power is wrested upon the people not on any particular individual. Do they, who are expecting a messiah, want Israel to go to the rule of a king from the present democratic rule?

The Jews will be called holy because their God has refined them in the furnace of affliction. Isa.4:2-3. Hear the words of Yahovah, "I have refined you, not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction." Isa.48:10. Is it not what happened to the Jews during the last 2000 years? We can very well say that Yahovah has taken them and brought them out of the iron furnace, out of the hands of Gentiles, to be his people, his inheritance as they are this day. Deut.4:20. We must remember the parable of 'workers in the Vineyard' Jesus told. In this Vineyard, there is no special consideration who came first and who came last. All are equal. This vineyard is Israel. Ruler-ship also is not reserved for those who came first. The one who came last may become the ruler that is why Jesus says "Take your pay and go. I want to give the one who was hired last the same as I gave you. So the last will be first and the first last. Now every Jew is equally eligible to be the ruler of Israel. The Jews elect one of them to be their ruler without looking his tribe. Yahovah gives Israel, shepherds according to his heart, who will feed Israel with knowledge and understanding. Is it not what happening in Israel now?

Chapter 73

“I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah”

Jesus said to the Jews, “You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; but these are they which testify of me.” John. 5:39. Here Jesus is speaking as if he is Israel. You may ask how to know Jesus said it as if he is Israel? Hear, the psalmist says, “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah.” Ps.118:17. Can we think the psalmist says it about himself? Or can we think that it is said about Jesus? It cannot be about Jesus because if Jesus had not died on the cross, what would have happened to the master plan of God to save this world and human beings? This person says I shall not die, and for what purpose this person lives without dying? For declaring the works of Yahovah. Here the Psalmist is speaking as if he is Israel. Here Israel says, “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah.” You may not believe. But please read Ps 118. The Psalmist in it says, “Let Israel now say, his mercy endures forever.” Ps.118:2. Following sentences are its continuation. The Psalmist says, Let Israel now say, “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah.” Are you not convinced that it is Israel who says, “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah?”

Let me ask you what do you understand from the words of Psalmist which says, “The Lord said to me, You are my son, today I have begotten you.” Is the Palmist saying it about himself? Psalmist says, “You will not leave my soul in sheol, nor you will allow your Holy one to see corruption.” Ps.16:10. The Psalmist says, “I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah. The Lord has chastened me severely, but he has not given me over to death.” Ps.118:17-18. Psalmist says, “Behold, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of me.” Ps. 40:7. The Psalmist says, “I have gone astray like lost sheep; seek your servant.” Ps.119:176.

Is the psalmist says all those things about himself? Can you say, I don't know and pretend ignorance? Can you say those things are written about Jesus? Because about this person, it is written, "He has not given me over to death" and "I shall not die." Without dying on the cross how Jesus could save this world? Without dying how can one resurrect? So this is not written about Jesus. Here this person says, "I have gone astray like lost sheep and asks Yahovah to seek your servant." How Jesus can say to Yahovah, "I have gone astray like lost sheep, seek me." In fact, Jesus himself says, "I have been sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Here the Psalmist is not speaking for himself nor speaking for Jesus. About Israel it is written, "So were they scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became food to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered." Eek.34:5. You may ask how to know Israel is the lost sheep? Hear Yahovah says, "Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away; first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and then Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and afterwards all other nations where the Jews were scattered." Jer.50:17. When the Psalmist says, "I have gone astray like lost sheep; seek your servant." Psalmist is speaking as if he is Israel. And this is the way Prophets speak.

Great nations of the pagan era which appeared at the same time the Jews did have totally disappeared. The Babylonians, the Persians, the Phoenicians, the Hittites, vanished from the face of the earth. In other words, no nation is continuing like Israel their ancient beliefs and customs. Unlike the Jews they were not driven out of their countries, nor did they face the problem of survival in alien lands. Jewish people survived three thousand years without a country of their own, yet preserved their ethnic identity among alien countries. Great philosophers say every country like an individual has a birth, infancy, childhood, adolescence, maturity, old age and finally death. When in 70 AD Israel was destroyed world thought that it was the death of Israel. So great historians like Spengler ignored the Jews. Toynbee reduced them to an occasional footnote, describing the Jews as fossils of history. The world tried all methods to kill Israel or to annihilate Jews. The Psalmist says, Let Israel now say, "If it had not been Yahovah who was our side, when men rose up against us,

they would have swallowed us alive." Ps. 124:2. It is written, "They will be led forth with gladness and rejoicing; they will enter into the King's palace" (Kingdom of God). "In place of your fathers shall be your sons; you will make them princes in all the earth. I will cause your name to be remembered in all generations; therefore nations will praise you forever and ever." Ps.45:16-17. Yahovah says to Israel, "So there is hope for your future," "Your children will return to their own land." Jer.31:17. What does it mean? Scripture doesn't propose resurrection of all Jews and doesn't propose died fathers will be resurrected and live with their sons. But it clearly says, "In place of your fathers will be your sons." Isaiah says, "The dead will not live, the deceased will not live, but you have increased the nation, O Yahovah you have increased the nation; you have glorified; you have expanded the borders of the land." Isa. 26:14-15. The dead Jews didn't resurrect but the number of Jews increased and the borders of small Israel is expanded before our eyes. Israel is the one who says, "I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah."

Chapter 74

Israel is the messiah

Christians believe Jesus is the messiah and God. Can one person be the messiah and God? I invite your attention to Isaiah 11:2-5 which says, “The Spirit of Yahovah will rest on him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of might, the Spirit of the knowledge and fear of Yahovah and he will delight in the fear of Yahovah. He will not judge by what he sees with his eyes, or decide by what he hears with his ears; but with righteousness he will judge the needy, with justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked. Righteousness will be his belt and faithfulness the sash around his waist.” What does it mean? Messiah would be someone who fears Yahovah, not someone who would be Yahovah. So if you believe Jesus is the messiah you cannot believe Jesus is God or Yahovah because scripture says Messiah will delight in the fear of Yahovah. In Jeremiah 30:9 Yahovah says, “In that day, I will break the yoke off their necks and will tear off their bonds; no longer will foreigners enslave them. Instead, they will serve Yahovah their God and David their king, whom I will raise up for them. Hosea says, “Afterward the Israelites will return and seek Yahovah their God and David their king. They will come trembling to Yahovah and to his blessings in the last days.” Here David their king represents Messiah. It says God and messiah are not one they are two different persons. Nowhere in the scripture it is stated God will become a human being as the Messiah. It seems that misunderstanding of Isa. 40:9-11 lead to the belief that God will become a human being and will live with us as the Messiah. Isaiah 40:9-11 says, “You who bring good news to Zion, go up on a high mountain. You who bring good news to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with a shout, lift it up, do not be afraid; say to the towns of Judah, “Here is your God!” See, the

Sovereign Lord comes with power, and he rules with a mighty arm. See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies him. He tends his flock like a shepherd: He gathers the lambs in his arms and carries them close to his heart; he gently leads those that have young.” Christians believe it is about Jesus it is written, you can see pictures of Jesus carrying a goat close to his heart. This prophecy is not about God becoming a human being and it is not about any individual it is about Israel. The wording “here is your God, see the sovereign Lord comes with power” makes the confusion. Who is the Sovereign Lord coming with power? Jesus says he is the son of man. Jesus said to the Jews, “they will see the son of man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory.” And then what the son of man will do? Jesus says he will gather the lost sheep from the four corners of the world, from wherever they were scattered and will tend his flock. Jesus and prophets are saying the same thing. Let us see whether this view is correct?

Dr. Shlomo Sand says, “Zionism changed the idea of Jerusalem. Before, the holy places were seen as places to long for, not to be lived in. For 2,000 years Jews stayed away from Jerusalem not because they could not return but because their religion forbade them from returning until the messiah came.” We cannot altogether deny Dr. Shlomo, there may be truth in it. Now can Jewish religion forbade Jew from returning to Israel? What should we understand from it? Messiah has already come that is why Jews are returning back to Israel. It is the truth that in the words of Jesus, “Messiah came just like a thief” so that nobody knew the Messiah has come Mt. 24:43-44. It is a wonder that even the Jews failed to realize that Israel is their Messiah. How to recognize the messiah?

It is an astonishing truth that, “All those who saw the wandering Jew, laughed at him to the scorn, they shoot out the lip, they shook the head saying, Jew trusted in Yahovah, Let Yahovah rescue Jew, Let him deliver Jew, since Yahovah delights in Jews.” Ps. 22:6-8. The world never thought that the Jews will be re-gathered together in Palestine and will re-create the kingdom of Israel. But their God saved the Jews from the hands of Gentiles and gave the Promised Land for their possession to prove his righteousness. Thus the prophecy, “Israel will be saved by Yahovah with an everlasting salvation; you will not be put to shame or humiliated to all eternity,”

in Isa.45:17 was fulfilled. Jews and Christians believe that the main function of the messiah is to save others. But Psalmist says, "Now I know that the Lord Yahovah saves His Messiah." Ps.20:6. Psalmist again says, "The Lord Yahovah is the strength of his people, and He is the saving refuge of His Messiah." Ps.28:8-9. After seeing how Yahovah saved Israel from the hands of gentiles we also have to say, "Now we know Yahovah saves his Messiah."

You may ask, how can you say Israel is the messiah and when was Israel anointed? Israel is not anointed by any priest with oil, Israel is anointed by Yahovah with his spirit. Yahovah says about Israel, "Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him, and he will bring justice to the nations." Isa.42:1. "You, Israel, my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen you descendants of Abraham my friend, I took you from the ends of the earth, from its farthest corners I called you. I said, 'You are my servant;' I have chosen you and have not rejected you. So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand. "All who rage against you will surely be ashamed and disgraced; those who oppose you will be as nothing and perish. Though you search for your enemies, you will not find them. Those who wage war against you will be as nothing at all. For I am the Lord your God who takes hold of your right hand and says to you, Do not fear; I will help you." Isa. 41:8-13.

There is a general belief among the Jews that, "when the Messiah comes, no one will know where he is from." John.7:27. Can anyone say from where this present Israel came? It will be difficult for Jews and Christians to believe Israel is the messiah because they believe that messiah will be a super king in the lineage of David. They ask, "Has not the Scripture said that the Messiah comes from the descendants of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" John.7:42. We found that Kingdom of Jews is the son of David. And answering to the question "How can the Messiah come from Galilee?" We found that Israel the branch sprouted from the ruined kingdom of David grew from Galilee to Jerusalem as the fulfillment of the prophecies of all prophets and became savior and protector of Jews all over the earth.

There is a general belief among the Jews that Messiah will remain forever. Jews asked Jesus, "We have heard out of the Law that the messiah is to remain forever; and how can You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'?" John 12:34. That question remained unanswered for the last 2000 years. But seeing Jews have lifted up Israel from its 2000 years ruins, we now know what Jesus said was that Jews will lift up their kingdom Israel from its ruins. Messiah is to remain forever means Israel the kingdom of God will live forever. Israel says, "I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of Yahovah." Ps.118:17. Remember Jesus had told the Jews. "The servant does not remain in the house forever; the son does remain forever." So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed." John 8:35-36. The Jews were not in their own country for a very long period; they were wandering through the countries of gentiles and were working for the gentile governments as servants. When Israel, the son of man, gives Jews freedom Jews become sons of their own country. Jews are no more servants of any other country, they are the sons of their own country—Israel—and are free indeed as foretold by Jesus. And now Jews will live in Israel forever, in other words, Israel will live forever.

We can see it in another way. Jews were slaves to their sins but when God forgave their sins God brought them back to their promised land. Now the Jews are freed from their sins also. Daniel says this kingdom will remain forever and ever. Daniel.7:14,18,27. Yahovah says the same thing in Amos 9:14-15, "And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them."

Before the arrival of Israel, we saw 1st and 2nd world war. We saw the holocaust. During the holocaust no messiah came, they lost all their hope for a messiah. All the above prophecies about Messiah starting from Messiah will come in a generation that loses hope had been fulfilled in Israel except these two: (1) War is not stopped in the world. (2) Except Israel no nation worships Yahovah as the one God. If all other prophecies can be fulfilled, in due course of time the remaining two also will be fulfilled if it is a true prophecy.

It is written "Then beginning with Moses and with all the prophets, Jesus explained to them the things concerning messiah in all the Scriptures." Luke 24:27. Unfortunately, Luke didn't explain the things Jesus said from the beginning with Moses and with all the prophets about the son of Man. But we have gone through Moses and all other prophets to find out what are all the things written about the messiah and how all of them fulfilled in Israel the messiah.

In the old days, Yahovah brought out his people from the slavery of Egypt by his mighty power and by his outstretched arm. Deut.9:29. Now before your eyes, by saving Jews from the hands of Gentile nations and bringing back Jews to their promised land and by restoring Israel, Yahovah has revealed his strong hand before the world. Now Israel the son of man is providing house, shelter, job, food, cloth, security, peace and above all this, prosperity and prestige to Jews. Thus the prophecy of Isiah in 52:10 "The Lord Yahovah has bared his holy arm before the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God" is amazingly fulfilled. No individual came as the messiah but Israel the son of man came and he is gathering Jews from all over the earth as foretold by Jesus in these words, "when the son of man will come he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." Mt. 24:31. Bringing back Jews to the promised land is an important work entrusted to the messiah, but God has entrusted most other important work to the messiah. Yahovah says to Israel, **"It is too small a thing that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give you as a light to the Gentiles, you should be my salvation to the ends of the earth."** Isa.49:6. **"You are my witnesses," declares the Lord, "and my servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am Yahovah. Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me."** Isa.43:10. Why and how Israel qualifies to be the only witness of Yahovah? Yahovah has given its answer. hear, Yahovah says to Israel, "I have declared and saved, I have proclaimed, and there was no foreign god among you; therefore you are My witnesses that I am God. Isa.43:12. Yahovah performed as he spoke, he saved Jews from among the nations and brought them back to

their promised land and restored Israel, now Israel stands before our eyes as a reality of the fulfillment of Bible prophecies. That is why Yahweh says Israel is my witness.

In the words of Jesus, everything that is written by the prophets about Israel -the Son of Man- is being fulfilled. He was delivered over to the Gentiles. They mocked him, insulted him and spat on him; they flogged him, rejected him and tried to kill him. But God restored him again on the promised land. About this son of man Jesus says all these things will happen to him for God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son Israel, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. See John 3:15-17. What should we understand from the words of Jesus? Jesus also says Israel -the son of man -raised by the Jews is the salvation to the ends of the earth."

We found that son of man is Israel, Son of David is Israel, suffering servant is Israel, the branch is Israel, the Kingdom of God is Israel and son of God also is Israel, and we know all these titles are given to the messiah. On earth, all the titles of the messiah are suited only to Israel. All these truths reveal to us that Israel is the Messiah. Israel is the anointed one of Yahovah.

It is a wonder that Jews know that the suffering servant in Isaiah, especially in Isa.53, is Israel and then why do they fail to understand the suffering servant of Yahovah is the messiah? Jesus asks the Jews, "O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Was it not necessary for the Messiah to suffer these things and to enter into His glory?" Now we know that all the curses in the law came upon Israel and suffered all sorts of afflictions, persecutions, humiliations and rejection of the whole world before he entered into his glory of freedom. St. Paul says, "seed of Abraham is the messiah" Gala 3:16, and that is the truth. Yahovah treats the seed of Abraham as an individual that is why he calls him as an individual "Israel." Israel the seed of Abraham is the messiah. **The word Messiah means "one anointed for a special purpose." For what special purpose is Israel anointed? Israel is anointed to be the witness to Yahovah, to be the light to Gentiles and to be the salvation to the ends of the earth. Isa.43:10,12.49:6 Hence Israel is the messiah, Israel is the anointed one of Yahovah.**

**“The Israel” rejected by the whole
world will become the chief cornerstone**

Zechariah says, “Yahovah will visit his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them as his royal horse in the battle, from him comes the cornerstone.” Zech.10:3. Yahovah says, “Behold, I lay in Zion a stone for a foundation, a tried stone, a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation.” Isa. 28:16. How was that stone tried? Yahovah says to Israel, “I have tested you in the furnace of affliction” Isa. 48:10. And Israel says, “Yahovah have proved us; you have refined us as silver is refined. You laid affliction on our backs. You have caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water; but you brought us out to the rich fulfillment.” Ps.66:10-12. We know for the last 2000 years Jews were going through fire and water. Words cannot describe the afflictions Jews met during the last 2000 years.

We can see that the following words of Yahovah are being fulfilled in the present Israel. “I will bring back the captives of my people Israel. I will plant them in their land, and no longer shall they be pulled up from the land I have given them.” 9:14-15. “When I gather the people of Israel from the nations where they have been scattered, I will be proved holy through them in the sight of the nations. Then they will live in their own land, which I gave to my servant Jacob. They will live there in safety and will build houses and plant vineyards; they will live in safety when I inflict punishment on all their neighbors who maligned them. Then they will know that I am Yahovah their God.” Ezek.28:25-26. “I will surely gather them from all the lands where I banish them in my furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety. They will be my people, and I will be their God. I will give them singleness of heart and action, so that they will always fear me and that all will then go well for them and for their children after them. I will make an everlasting covenant with them: Jer.32:37. What

is this everlasting covenant? "As for me", says Yahovah, "this is my covenant with them, My spirit who is upon you, and the words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your descendants', nor from the mouth of your descendants' descendants from this time and forevermore." Isa. 59:21. See Heb.8:7-12.,10:16-18. I will never stop doing good to them, and I will inspire them to fear me, so that they will never turn away from me. I will rejoice in doing them good and will assuredly plant them in this land with all my heart and soul. As I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will give them all the prosperity I have promised them." Jer.32:37-42. Is not it what is now happening in Israel?

Yahovah treats the seed of Abraham as an individual and he calls him "Israel." Yahovah says, "But you, Israel is my servant, Jacob, whom I have chosen, the descendants of Abraham my friend. You whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called from its farthest regions and said to you "you are my servant." Jews are the cells of the individual called "Israel" by Yahovah. When I say Jew, people of all the 13 tribes are included and not people of Judah alone. It is most important, not all Jews but only whose name is written in the book of life will be brought back to Israel and not all people of the 13 tribes as the Jews expect. It is written **to** "restore the preserved ones of Israel," only those preserved one will be brought back to Israel and not all the Israelis. Is. 49:6. Moses says, "Happy are you O Israel, Who is like you, a people saved by Yahovah." Deut.33:29. So the people saved by Yahovah are called Israel. This Israel is the tried stone, the precious cornerstone, a sure foundation Yahovah laid in Zion. Isa. 28:16.

The Psalmist says "The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was Yahovah's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day which the lord has made; we rejoice and be glad in it". Ps. 118:22-24. For the last 2000 years, Israel remained as a stone rejected by the world. When the world rejected Jews the prophecy of Jesus "first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation." in Luke 17:25 was fulfilled. But in the history of the modern world, Israel is going to be the corner stone, the sure foundation stone. Is it not the doing of Yahovah and is it not marvelous in our eyes?

Chapter 76

What will happen to those who are not Jews?

You may ask if birth, death and resurrection of Jesus is not the Gospel in the bible and if the restoration of Israel is the real gospel in the Bible, what will happen to Christians, Muslims and other Gentiles. Yahovah is a very loving and caring God. That is why he provides land for all people on earth. Deut.32:8. Please read Jonah Chapter 4 to know how much Yahovah loves his creations. This is what the Scripture says, “In the last days the mountain of the Lord’s temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will stream to it. Many peoples will come and say, “Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord Yahovah, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths. The law will go out from Zion, the word of Yahovah from Jerusalem. He will judge between the nations and will settle disputes for many peoples. They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore.” Isa.2:2-4. Yahovah says, “Then will I purify the lips of the peoples, that all of them may call on the name of the Lord Yahovah and serve him shoulder to shoulder.” Zephz.3:9. “For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord Yahovah, as the waters cover the sea.” Habak. 2:14.

“Many peoples and the inhabitants of many cities will yet come, and the inhabitants of one city will go to another and say, ‘Let us go at once to entreat the Lord Yahovah and seek Yahovah. I myself am going.’ And many peoples and powerful nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the Lord Almighty Yahovah and to entreat him.” This is what the Lord Almighty Yahovah says: “In those days ten men from all languages and nations will take firm hold of one Jew by the hem

of his robe and say, 'Let us go with you, because we have heard that God is with you.' Zech.8:20-23. "They will bow down before you and plead with you, saying, 'Surely God is with you, and there is no other; there is no other god.'" Isa.45:14 "Then the survivors from all the nations that have attacked Jerusalem will go up year after year to worship the King, the Lord Almighty Yahovah, and to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles. If any of the peoples of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord Almighty Yahovah, they will have no rain. If the Egyptian people do not go up and take part, they will have no rain. This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles. Zech 14:17-18.

Seeing the present situation in Israel, seeing the daily terrorist attack on Israel, we may say, "It is vain to serve Yahovah. What is the profit of our keeping his charge or of walking as in mourning before the Lord of hosts Yahovah? And now we call the arrogant blessed. Evildoers not only prosper but they put God to the test and they escape." Malachi 3:14-15. We may ask what will happen to terrorism and terrorists according to Bible? The words terrorism and terrorist are not used anywhere in the Bible. But instead of it, there is clear mention about what will happen to the wicked people. Yahovah says, "For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, when all the arrogant and all evildoers will be stubble. The day that is coming shall set them ablaze, says the Lord of hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch." Malachi 4:1. "A book of Yahovah remembrance was written before him of those who feared the Lord and esteemed his name. They shall be mine, says the Lord of hosts Yahovah, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him. Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves Yahovah and one who does not serve him." Malachi 3:16-18.

Psalmist says to Yahovah, "you are not a God who delights in wickedness; evil may not dwell with you. The boastful shall not stand before your eyes; you hate all evildoers. You destroy those who speak lies; the Lord Yahovah abhors the bloodthirsty and deceitful

man.” Ps.5:4-6. “The face of the Lord is against those who do evil, to cut off the memory of them from the earth.” Ps.34:16 “For the evildoers shall be cut off, but those who wait for the Lord Yahovah shall inherit the promised land. In just a little while, the wicked will be no more; though you look carefully at his place, he will not be there. But the meek shall inherit the Earth and delight themselves in abundant peace.” Ps.37:9-11. “The righteous shall inherit the Earth and dwell upon it forever.” Ps.37:29. The righteous in all religions, let it be Christians, Muslims and other, will inherit the earth and dwell upon it forever.

You may ask is there any chance for the wicked to escape from the wrath of Yahovah? Do they need to believe in Jesus Christ as the Christians preach and need to accept Jesus is the son of God? Yahovah says, “Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked, declares the Lord God, and not rather that he should turn from his way and live? But if a wicked person turns away from the wickedness he has committed and does what is just and right, he shall save his life.” Ezek.18:27. The Psalmist says, “Then I acknowledged my sin to you and did not cover up my iniquity. I said, “I will confess my transgressions to the Lord Yahovah. And you forgave the guilt of my sin.” Ps.32:5. Scripture doesn’t say one should believe in Jesus the son of God to be saved as the Christians preach. Sins of the Jews are forgiven without accepting Jesus as Messiah and in the very same way God will forgive the sins of other people who turns away from their wickedness and become righteous by doing what is just and right. If this is the truth what was the role of the Christian religion in the history of human beings?

Christian religion became the wall protecting Judaism

By preaching the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus is the gospel, the apostles provided a new religion Christianity, with all the good qualities of Judaism for the gentiles, which seemed more attractive to them than Judaism. They made conversion to Christian religion so simple, by a simple bath one can become Christian. Gentiles found conversion to Judaism is a very difficult process whereas conversion to Christian religion so simple. Not only that Christians taught the gentiles that God rejected Jews and Judaism became a failed religion and to be saved one should become Christian. They hated Jews and taught the world to hate Jews. So no Gentile wanted to become a Jew or wanted to convert to Judaism. Thus, the Christian religion prevented Gentiles from converting to Judaism and saved Judaism from filtering unwanted elements into Jewish community while the Jews were among the gentiles. Christian religion made laws preventing Jews acquiring lands in foreign countries, made marriage between a Jew and Christian illegal, made Laws making it difficult for Jews to mingle with the gentiles, they put Jews in Ghettos thus saved Jews from assimilating with the gentiles. In other words, we can say, Jesus constructed an outer wall around Judaism from preventing Jews going out from Judaism and preventing Gentiles entering into Judaism.

There is a description of this wall in the revelation. "Come I will show you the Bride, the Lambs wife." And he carried me away in the spirit and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending from heaven from God. Here the lamb is Israel and the bride is Jerusalem. She had a high wall with twelve gates. Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the name of twelve apostles. Inside the wall, there were 12 towers, and the names of 12 tribes of Israel were written on the towers. The twelve towers

represents Judaism. Rev. 20:9,10,12,14. The outer wall surrounding the towers is the Christian religion which is preventing gentiles entering into the towers. Jesus said to St. Peter, "I will give you the keys of Kingdom of God." St. Peter cleaned Judaism and put those Jews who were not obeying Yahovah out of Judaism and locked the gate of the kingdom of God preventing them re-entering into the kingdom of God. Christian religion the wall created by Jesus and his apostles is preventing Jews going out from Judaism and preventing Gentiles entering into Judaism.

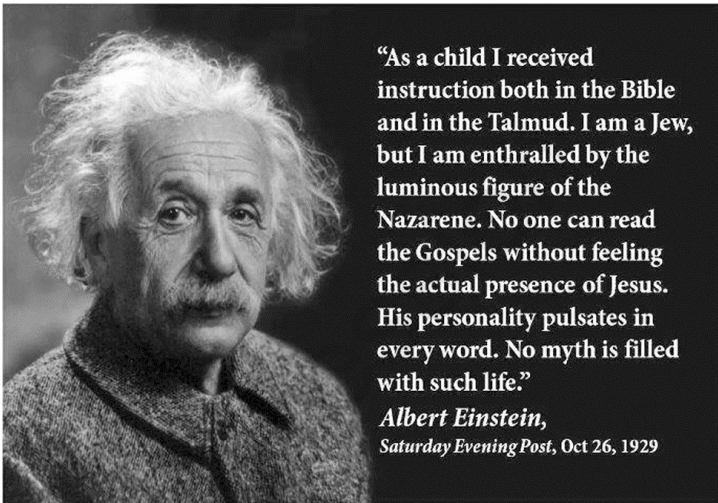
The Christian religion taught the Gentiles that there is only one living God and that God is the God of Israel whom Jesus called "our father in heaven." The Christian religion taught the Gentiles that Gentiles need not convert to Judaism to worship the heavenly father. According to scriptures only the descendants of Jacob can be Jews and Israelites. By faith, no one can become a Jew or seed of Abraham. If you convert gentiles to Judaism and make them Jews it will defeat the promise God made to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and to his descendants. Suppose Jew is wine and gentiles water. What will happen to wine if you add more and more water to the wine? It will happen to Judaism also if you convert gentiles into Judaism. Gentile can worship the heavenly father in spirit and truth without becoming a Jew. John 4:23-24. The Christian religion taught the Gentiles that God is father not only to Jews but to gentiles also.

In other words, Christian religion taught the gentiles to repent from their sins and to become righteous and led the gentiles to the only one living God whom Jesus calls "our father in heaven." In the gospels words and deeds of Jesus are clothed with the Christian beliefs and Christian interpretations. But we must be grateful to Christians, they preserved the words and deeds of Jesus. They didn't give any importance to the life history of Jesus but they gave importance to his message and kept it safe for humanity. Nobody would have been there to do that wonderful preservation of the words and deeds of Jesus because by believing Jesus is a false prophet the Jews rejected Jesus, neglected Jesus and destroyed all traces of Jesus from their history. We cannot blame Jews alone for destroying the records about the life of Jesus, Romans destroyed all Jewish records when they destroyed Jerusalem and the temple in 70 AD.

But Christians preserved the words and deeds of Jesus in their gospels. And Christian religion spread Bible all over the earth, it helped the gentiles to know the history of Israel from the beginning, and it helped the gentiles to know about the prophecies that are in the Bible about Jews and their country Israel. By translating the Bible into local languages and placing the bible in the hands of gentiles, ultimately Christian religion led the world to realize that Jews are the chosen people of God and they are the real heirs to the Promised Land. That is why many Christians including me are supporting Israel and see the fulfillment of Bible prophecy in the history of Israel. WE must not forget it was Christians who helped Jews to re-create Israel and it is Christians who help Israel to protect itself from its enemies.

Chapter 78

Jesus asks you
“who do you say that I am?”



I think Jesus is the most misunderstood person who ever lived on earth. Jews, Christians and Muslims agree on one thing that Jesus claimed he is the messiah. But Jews see Jesus as a false prophet and failed messiah. Christians see Jesus as the real messiah and son of God but they agree that Jesus didn't fulfill his mission as Messiah in his lifetime and they believe Jesus will come again to fulfill his mission. Interestingly great theologians of Catholic Church do not believe in the second coming of Jesus. Muslims believe in the virgin birth of Jesus and believe he is al-Masīha (“the Messiah”) but do not believe he is the son of god. Muslims do not believe Jesus was crucified on the cross and do not believe in his resurrection. But believe that

Jesus will return to earth near the Day of Judgment to restore justice and to defeat al-Masih ad-Dajjal- the antichrist.

Great critics say Jesus never really existed. They say Jesus was a person created from myths. Some critics say Jesus went to India in his teenage and studied Buddhist teachings, thus his message contained Buddhist ideas. Some critics say Jesus was a Jew intoxicated with a belief that he himself is the Messiah and Jesus himself arranged his own death on the cross expecting God would save him. But Jesus found God abandoned him on the cross and he died lamenting, "Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?" which means "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" Many believe the life of Jesus ended there. But Christians believe Jesus resurrected from the tomb and went to heaven and he will come again.

We cannot say how many books are written about Jesus during the last 2000 years to prove Jesus is the real messiah, to prove Jesus is the son of God and God, to prove Jesus is a false prophet, to prove Jesus is a failed messiah, to prove Jesus never existed, to prove Jesus is a character created from pure myths, to prove contradictions in the gospels, to prove contradictions between New Testament and Old testament (Tanak).

Jews and Christians believe Jesus made himself God by saying, "Before Abraham was born, I am." Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad." John 8:58, 56. But they neglect the truth that Jesus said he is only a man and not god by saying, "you are seeking to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I heard from God." John.8:40. Jews and Christians believe by saying "I am" Jesus claimed he is Yahovah. Exo.3:14. In the statement of Jesus, "Before Abraham was born, I am. Who is this "I am?" Who was there before Abraham was born? Jesus didn't mean that Jesus was there before Abraham was born. Here Jesus was speaking in the language of a prophet as if he is Israel. You may ask what is it proof or how to know that?

I invite your attention to page 7 of this book where I have reproduced a posting from the Facebook which says, "Steal my land, Burn my flag, Boycott my products, Create lies about me, Try to exterminate me, Try to rewrite history, Deny my right to pray on my

own temple mount, But I am here to stay, I am Israel.” You can see that here Israel is personified. Jesus did it 2000 years back and said, “I am the true vine and My Father **is** the vinedresser.” What does it mean? Do you say Jesus said he is a vine? According to scriptures who is the vine? And who is the Gardener? According to scriptures, Vine is Israel and Yahovah is the gardener. See. PS.80 and Isa.5. So you read the words of Jesus in this way,” “I am the true vine and My Father is the vinedresser”. “Before Abraham was born, I am.” What can we understand from this?

So when Jesus says, “I am the true vine and My Father is the vinedresser. Before Abraham was born, I am” it means Israel the vine was there before Abraham was born. You may say this is crazy. But you see it is written, “When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance, When He separated the sons of man, He set the boundaries of the peoples According to the number of the sons of Israel. For the Lord’s portion is His people; Jacob is the allotment of His inheritance.” Deu. 32:8-9. Scripture clearly says boundaries of Israel was decided before boundaries were allotted to all other nations. It says boundaries of Israel was allotted to Israel long before Abraham was born. That is why Jesus in the language of a prophet identifying himself as Israel says, “before Abraham was born I am.” Jesus continues, “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad.” John. 8:56. Was not Jesus right? Scripture says Yahovah showed the land of Israel to Abraham. Yahovah said to Abraham, after Lot had separated from him, “Now lift up your eyes and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward; for all the land which you see, I will give it to you and to your descendants forever.” Gene.13:14-15. Thus, Abraham saw the land of Israel and was rejoiced. That is why Jesus said, “Your father Abraham rejoiced to see the days of Israel, and he saw it and was glad.” Jews and Christians failed to understand that truth that is why they wrongly believe Jesus made himself God.

I invite your attention to a Facebook post in which Caroline Glick says, “Why do I live in Israel? Because Israel lives in me, as it is lives in all Jews. It is who we are. And those of lucky enough to recognize this truth and embrace it in all its fullness and depth are the luckiest Jews in the world” (izquotes.com). 2000 years back Jesus

said the same thing but unfortunately, Jews failed to understand his words. Jesus said, "On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you." Jesus said the same thing now Caroline Glick said. Jesus meant Israel lives in the mind of Jews and Jews live in Israel. Jesus continued, "I am the true vine and you are the branches. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit, He (the Gardener- his father) takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it so that it may bear more fruit. Remain in me, and I will remain in you. For a branch cannot produce fruit if it is severed from the vine, and you cannot be fruitful unless you remain in me. "Yes, I am the vine; you are the branches. Those who remain in me, and I in them, will produce much fruit. For apart from me you can do nothing. Anyone who does not remain in me is thrown away like a useless branch and withers. Such branches are gathered into a pile to be burned." John.15:4-6. Only in Israel, Jews will be fruitful. Jewish settlements – the branches of Israel–in other countries will be thrown away like a useless branch and wither. Such branches will be gathered into a pile to be burned. Remember the holocaust with horror, is it not what happened to Jews who were settled in foreign countries, especially Jews who were settled in Europe during holocaust?

And we know what happened to Jewish settlements – the branches of Israel–in Muslims countries. See Aleppo as an example: For hundreds of years, Aleppo was a vibrant, thriving capital of the Jewish Middle East. Even Medina was a Jewish settlement. Bernard Lewis writes: The city of Medina, some 280 miles north of Mecca, had originally been settled by Jewish tribes from the north, especially the Banu Nadir and Banu Quraiza. The comparative richness of the town attracted an infiltration of pagan Arabs who came at first as clients of the Jews and ultimately succeeded in dominating them. The late Israeli historian and former President, Itzhak Ben-Zvi, judged the "inhuman atrocities" of the Arabian communities as unparalleled since then: the complete extermination of the two Arabian-Jewish tribes, the Nadhir and Kainuka' by the mass massacre of their men, women and children, was a tragedy for which no parallel can be found in Jewish history until our own day. By the slaughter of Arabian Jews and the expropriation of their property

the precedent was established among Arab-Muslims to expropriate that which belonged to the Jews. And what is the situation of Jews who are living in foreign countries? Don't you see anti-Semitism is raising its ugly head again ?

Christians and Jews believe when Jesus says the following Jesus makes himself the son of God, "He who sees me sees him who sent me. I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me should not abide by darkness." John 12:45,46. If you have known me, you would have known my father also. He who has seen me has seen the father. Believe that I am in the father and the father in me. You know neither me nor my father." Jesus told all these things as if he is Israel. Those who sees Israel sees the God. Because God reveals through Israel to the world. Those accept Israel as the chosen people of God accepts the God of Israel. Those who reject Israel, reject the living God. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of my Father's hand. I and my father are one." Hear also Jesus was speaking as if he is Israel. Jews the sheep of Israel hear the call of Israel and returns to Israel.

When Jesus says, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through me." Jesus meant that nobody comes to God other than through Israel because God reveals to the world through his son Israel. When Jesus says, "What I will give for the life of the world is My flesh" it means Israel took flesh from the word of God, and Israel gives this word of God to the world for its life. When Jesus says, "Anyone who does not honor the Son is certainly not honoring the Father who sent him." It means those who does not honor Israel does not honor Yahovah who sent him. Because Israel is the son and Yahovah is the father. Nowhere in the gospels had Jesus claimed he is son of God. All those things are Christian interpretations. Even if Jesus made any such claim it is in the sense that every Jew can claim so, since Yahovah says, "Israel is my son." Exo. 4:23.

The most controversial statement Jesus ever made was this:- "I am the bread of life. I am the living bread that came down from heaven. Whoever eats this bread will live forever." John. 6:51 Do not

work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you." John.6:27. "This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." John. 6:51 "Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. John.6:54 "Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life. Then the Jews began to argue sharply among themselves, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" 6:52. Christians found an easy way to do that. They make bread and wine with their hands and their priests make some prayer upon it to convert the bread and wine to the flesh and blood of the son of God. And they eat it believing that bread has become flesh of the son of God. Is this what Jesus meant?

Jesus said about the flesh and blood of Son of Man. And we know that Israel is the son of man. Jesus says," Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you." John.6:27. "This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." 6:51. Here also Jesus is speaking as if he is Israel. Jesus is saying about the flesh of Israel that will give for the life of the world. What is the flesh of Israel? Or what is Israel?

God gave a word to Abraham that Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all nations on earth will be blessed through him. Gene.18:18. This word took flesh and that is Israel. About this Israel is it written "The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. John.1:14 "For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life." 6:40. In other words, word of God is the flesh of Israel and the flesh which Israel the son of man gives to the world is the word of God - the Bible. And about this word of God is Jesus says "Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God." What is the blood of the son of Man? It is the belief of Israel that there is only one living God for the whole universe and that God is Yahovah.

As if he is Israel, Jesus says "Whoever believes in me does not believe in me only, but in the one who sent me. The one who looks at me is seeing the one who sent me. I have come into the world as

a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness.” John. 12:44-46. That means those who believe in Israel believes in God who sent Israel, those who see Israel sees God. Only Israel can say, “I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness” because it is to Israel Yahovah says “It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles that my salvation may reach to the ends of the earth.” Isa.49:5-6.

Jesus told the Jews, “When you raise up the son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as My father taught me, I speak these things.” John.8:28. What does it mean, “raise up the son of man?” Does it mean raise the son of man in a cross or pole? Christians wrote Jesus said, “Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the wilderness, so the Son of Man must be lifted up.” John 3:14. Christians also wrote Jesus said, “And I, when I am lifted up[a] from the earth, will draw all people to myself.” After seeing the crucifixion, in the gospels, Christians wrote, “He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die.” John 12:33. But they neglect the truth that Jesus told the Jews, “You will raise the son of man” but Jews didn’t raise Jesus on the cross, it was Romans who raised Jesus on the cross. Truth is that not because Jesus was raised on the cross but because the belief that Jesus was raised from the tomb or Jesus defeated death and resurrected from death people were attracted to Jesus.

But it is very clear Jesus was not talking about his own resurrection because Jesus says to the Jews, “When you raise up the son of man.” Here it is Jew who is raising the son of Man and nobody else. And nowhere in the scripture, there is a mention that the messiah will be raised upon a pole as the Christians claim. But you will see in the scripture, “He raises the poor from the dust and lifts the needy from the ash heap.” Ps.113:7. “Because he has set his love upon Me, therefore I will deliver him; I will raise him, because he has known My name.” Ps.91:14. “But I am poor and sorrowful; Let Your salvation, O God, raise me.” Ps. 69:29. This means to raise someone from his very bad or poor situation and not to raise him on a pole or cross.

We can decode the words of Jesus like this, “When you raise up the son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do

nothing of myself; but as My father taught me, I speak these things." "when the Jews will raise the son of man then the Jews will know that Jesus is he about whom Moses wrote in the scriptures" as he claimed in John 5:17. Moses says to you, "If you say in your heart, how shall we know the word which the Lord has not spoken? "When a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the thing does not happen or come to pass, that is the thing the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously; you shall not be afraid of him." Deut.18:21-22. We found according to scriptures son of man is Israel. All those things Jesus foretold about the son of man happened to the Jews during the last 2000 years while Jews were wandering among the gentile nations and from it the Jews must understand that "Jesus did nothing of himself; but as their father taught him, he spoke those things." At last, as prophesied by all other prophets and Jesus the Jews restored Israel in the Promised Land without the help of a king messiah.

In the words of Jesus the Jews raised the son of man or Jews raised Israel from its ruins. Now is the time for the Jews to understand who Jesus was. Unfortunately, the Jews say since their forefathers rejected Jesus they cannot accept Jesus now. Thus the wonderful prophecy of Ezekiel in 3:5-7, "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak with my word to them, "You are not being sent to a people of obscure speech and strange language, but to the people of Israel—not to many peoples of obscure speech and strange language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely if I had sent you to them, they would have listened to you. But the people of Israel are not willing to listen to you because they are not willing to listen to me, for all the Israelites are hardened and obstinate." was fulfilled. The gentiles whose language was not known to Jesus accepted Jesus even as the son of God but Jews still refuse to listen to Jesus. After reading this book, do you think Jesus is a person who is created from myths? Do you think Jesus went to India and studied all those things Jesus said to the Jews from India and Buddhists? Do you think Jesus is a character created by Roman authorities to serve their purpose? Do you think Jesus was a Jew intoxicated with a belief that he himself is the Messiah ? You have heard all the things about Jesus and his message. Now Jesus asks you," Who do you say that I am?"

Was St. Paul alone responsible for all the teachings of Christianity?

Nowadays, biblical scholars are showing a tendency to blame St. Paul for the creation of Christian religion. In fact Christian religion is the culmination of wrong interpretation of bible started with the wrong belief that God has made an unconditional promise with David that his son would sit on his throne and rule Israel forever as the messiah.

But the biblical scholars who blame St. Paul for everything are neglecting the truth that St. Paul has stated: “We know in part and we prophesy in part.” 1.Cori.13:9. If knowledge of St. Paul and other apostles are not full and perfect, how can their interpretation or teaching be perfect? St. Paul continues, “But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away.” 13:10. It is evident from the words of St. Paul that he expects that which is perfect will come. St. Paul meant prophets and apostles were prophesied in parts about the kingdom of god but when the original kingdom of God will come that which is in part will be done away.

So He advises us, “Leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and faith towards God, of the doctrine of baptisms, or laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.” Hebr. 6: 1-2. Do Christians have anything new to say other than what St. Paul mentions as the elementary principles of Christ some 2000 years back?

St. Paul is certain that the things they taught the Christians are not perfect. That is why St. Paul says, “I could not speak to you as to spiritual people but as to carnal, as to babes in Christ. I fed you with milk and not with solid food; for until now you were not able to receive it.” Cori.3:1,2. St. Paul said it at the childhood of Christianity.

2000 years have passed and still Christians are drinking the milk provided by St. Paul. Are not the Christians now able to take solid food?

St. Paul says, “When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.” Cori.13:11. St. Paul wants the Christian religion to do away with childish things when it will attain maturity. Can anyone always remain a child? Has not Christian religion grown up enough to understand the hidden truth in New Testament? Now as prophesied by all prophets “Israel the kingdom of God” has appeared on the Promised Land overcoming all the objections, defeating all its enemies.

In the gospels, God is always designated as the father. St. Paul also says, “When all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the One who subjected all things to Him so that father may be all in all.” 1. Cori.15:28. St. Paul didn’t say father will renounce his kingship and will make son the king. What does it mean? Is not St. Paul says at the end, “Yahovah will be all in all?”

**Come, let us return to
the only one living God Yahovah**

The world thought that nobody will save Jews from the hands of the gentiles. There are many who is asking where was God during the Holocaust? They are forgetting the terrible fact that If Hitler had won the 2nd world war what would have been the fate of Jews? No messiah came to save the Jews from the holocaust. Was it not God who saved the Jews and brought them back to their Promised Land? God did this as the answer for the prayer of Israel, "Save us from his hand, from the hand of gentiles, that all the Kingdom of the earth may know that Yahovah you are the living God, Yahovah you alone." Let us utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, Yahovah has redeemed his servant Jacob. Isa. 48:20. Hear the word of Yahovah, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel has gathered him, and he will keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him, from the hand of gentiles that was stronger than he. Jer.31:10.

Seeing the miraculous restoration, redemption of Israel, peoples shall come, inhabitation of many cities: The, inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, "Let us continue to go and pray before Yahovah, and seek the Lord of hosts Yahovah; I will also go." Yes, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts Yahovah in Jerusalem and to pray before Yahovah. "In those days ten men from all the nations will grasp the garment of a Jew, saying, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you. Zech.8:20-23.

Scripture says about the God of Israel:

The fear of Yahovah is the beginning of wisdom; Ps.111:10. How blessed is the man who fears Yahovah, Who greatly delights in His commandments. Ps. 112:1. Shout for joy to

Yehova, all the earth. Worship Yehovah with gladness; come before him with joyful songs. Know that Yehovah is God. It is he who made us, and we are his, we are his people, the sheep of his pasture. Enter his gates with thanksgiving and his courts with praise; give thanks to him and praise his name. For Yehovah is good and his love endures forever; his faithfulness continues through all generations. Ps.100. It is better to take refuge in Yehovah than to trust in humans. Ps.118:8. Blessed are all who fear Yehovah, who walk in obedience to him. You will eat the fruit of your labour; blessings and prosperity will be yours. Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your house; your children will be like olive shoots around your table. This will be the blessing for the man who fears Yehovah. Ps.128:1-4.

Yehovah is near to all who call on him, to all who call on him in truth. Ps.145:18. Yehovah delights in those who fear him, who put their hope in his unfailing love. Ps.147:11. And everyone who calls on the name of Yehovah will be saved; Joel. 2:32 All the nations you have made will come and worship before you, Yehovah, they will bring glory to your name. Ps.86:9. Yehovah says, "And there is no other God besides me, A righteous God and a savior, there is none except me. Turn to me and be saved, all the ends of the earth, for I am god, there is no other. Isa. 45:21-22. "You may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am Yehovah; and besides me there is no savior. I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God. Isa. 43:11, 44:6. Yehovah says to Israel " You are my witnesses, and my servant whom I have chosen: that you may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me." Isa.43:10. What does it mean? Scripture says there is no father, mother, sister, brother, son or daughter for Yehovah. Is there any witness for Yehovah? yes, the living Israel is the witness for Yehovah the only living God.

Moses said to Israel, "Yehovah is a compassionate God; He will not fail you nor destroy you nor forget the covenant with your fathers which He swore to them." Duet. 4:31. I hope now you are convinced Yehovah the god of Israel didn't destroy Israel utterly, He brought them back to their promised land as he foretold through his prophets. Indeed, ask now concerning the former which were before you,

since the day that God created man on the earth, and inquire from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything been done like this great thing, or has anything been heard like it? With honesty can you tell, you have heard any such things in the history of human beings? Has a God tried to go to take for himself a nation from within other nations by trials, by signs and wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, as Yahovah did for Jews on the earth?

This Israel, saved by Yahovah declares that, "I have set my king on the holy hill of Zion." Ps. 2:6. Who is this king of glory? "Yahovah strong and mighty" Ps. 24:8. Yahovah the most high is awesome; He is king over all the earth. Ps. 47:2. Yahovah is my king from of Old, working salvation in the midst of earth. Ps. 74:12. Yahovah is our Judge, Yahovah is our Law giver, Yahovah is our king, and He will save us. Isa. 33:22. Yahovah is king for ever and ever. The kingdom is Yahovah's and he rules over the nations. If you are not convinced the king in Ps. 2:5 is Yahovah, hear Micah says, "In that day," declares Yahovah, "I will gather the lame; I will assemble the exiles and those I have brought to grief. I will make the lame my remnant, those driven away a strong nation. Yahovah will be their king and will rule over them in Mount Zion from that day and forever." Micah 4:6-7.

Can't you believe Yahovah is the king of Israel? Yahovah says, "I am Yahovah, your Holy One, Israel's Creator, and your King." Isa. 43:15. Yahovah shall be king all over the earth, in that day it shall be Yahovah is one and his name one. Zech. 14:9. The king of Israel, Yahovah, is in your midst; you shall see disaster no more. Zephaniah 3:15. And their King Yahovah declares to Israel, "You are my son, today I have begotten you." Ps. 2:7. In a country its subjects are sons to its king. You may not believe it, you may tell in Ps. 2 there is no mention of Israel. But if Yahovah says, "Israel is my son," "can you disbelieve? Yahovah says, "Israel is My son, My firstborn. Let My son go that he may serve Me." Exo. 4:23-24. Christians believe and preach in Ps. 2 God declares that Jesus is the son of God. But in Ps. 2:8 God asks to this son "Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations as Your inheritance, And the very ends of the earth as Your possession." If Jesus is the son of God why should Jesus ask for the inheritance of the nations, possession of the end of the earth? Is he

not hire to all these things. God says "the world is Mine, and all it contains" Ps.50:12. If Jesus is God, then why Jesus should ask Yahovah for inheritance and possession, is not every thing his own? Hence Son of God in Ps.2 is not Jesus, He is Israel. Yahweh says "Let my son Go that he may serve me". Exo,4:23. Jesus reminds, you cannot serve two masters - father and son. And Israel says, "Here I am, I have come it is written about me in the scroll. I desire to do your will, my God Yahovah; your law is within my heart" Ps.40:7-8. Except Israel who can say, "your law is within my heart?" Israel has come to serve Yahovah the heavenly father.

If I tell you, God brought back Jews to their promised land to show you that Yahovah is God and besides him there is no other god, you may not believe. But if Moses says it can you disbelieve? Yahovah told to Israel through Moses 3200 years back, "You will be uprooted from the land you are entering to possess. Then the Lord will scatter you among all nations, from one end of the earth to the other." Deut. 28:13-14. Can you say this didn't happen to Israel? Yahovah again said, "Even if you have been scattered to the most distant land under the heavens, from there the Lord your God will gather you and bring you back. He will bring you to the land that belonged to your ancestors, and you will take possession of it. He will make you more prosperous and numerous than your ancestors. Deut. 30:4-5. Can you say Yahovah failed to do as he said 3200 years back?

Have you ever heard or seen any other God who has done what he had said some 3200 years back? Moses says, "To you it was shown that you might know that Yahovah is God; there is no other besides Him. Know therefore today, and take it to your heart, that Yahovah, He is God in heaven above and on the earth below; there is no other." Deut.4:31-39. St. Paul says, "Even if there are so called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, yet for us there is only one God, the Father." 1 Corin 8:6. Psalmists says, "All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to Yahovah, and all the families of the nations will bow down before Yahovah." Ps. 22:27. Yahovah sits as king forever. Yahovah will give strength to his people; Yahovah will bless his people with peace. Ps. 29:10. Israel says to Yahovah, "O Yahovah, my strength and my fortress, my refuge in time of distress, to you the nations will come from the ends of the earth and say, "Our fathers possessed nothing but false gods, worthless idols that did them no good. Do

men make their own gods? Yes, but they are not gods!" Jer. 16:19-20.

Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God (Yahovah) and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. Eccle.12:13. "He has shown you, O mortal, what is good. And what does Yahovah require of you? To act justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God." Micah 6:8. Hosea says, "That is, the Lord God of hosts Yahovah. Yahovah is His memorable name. So you return to your God Yahovah and observe mercy and justice." Hos.12:5-6. "Let justice flow like a river and righteousness like an ever-flowing stream." Amos.5:24. "Return, O Israel, to the Lord your God Yahovah." Hos.14:1.

Come, let us all return to the only living God Yahovah whom Jesus calls, "our father in heaven."

■